



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

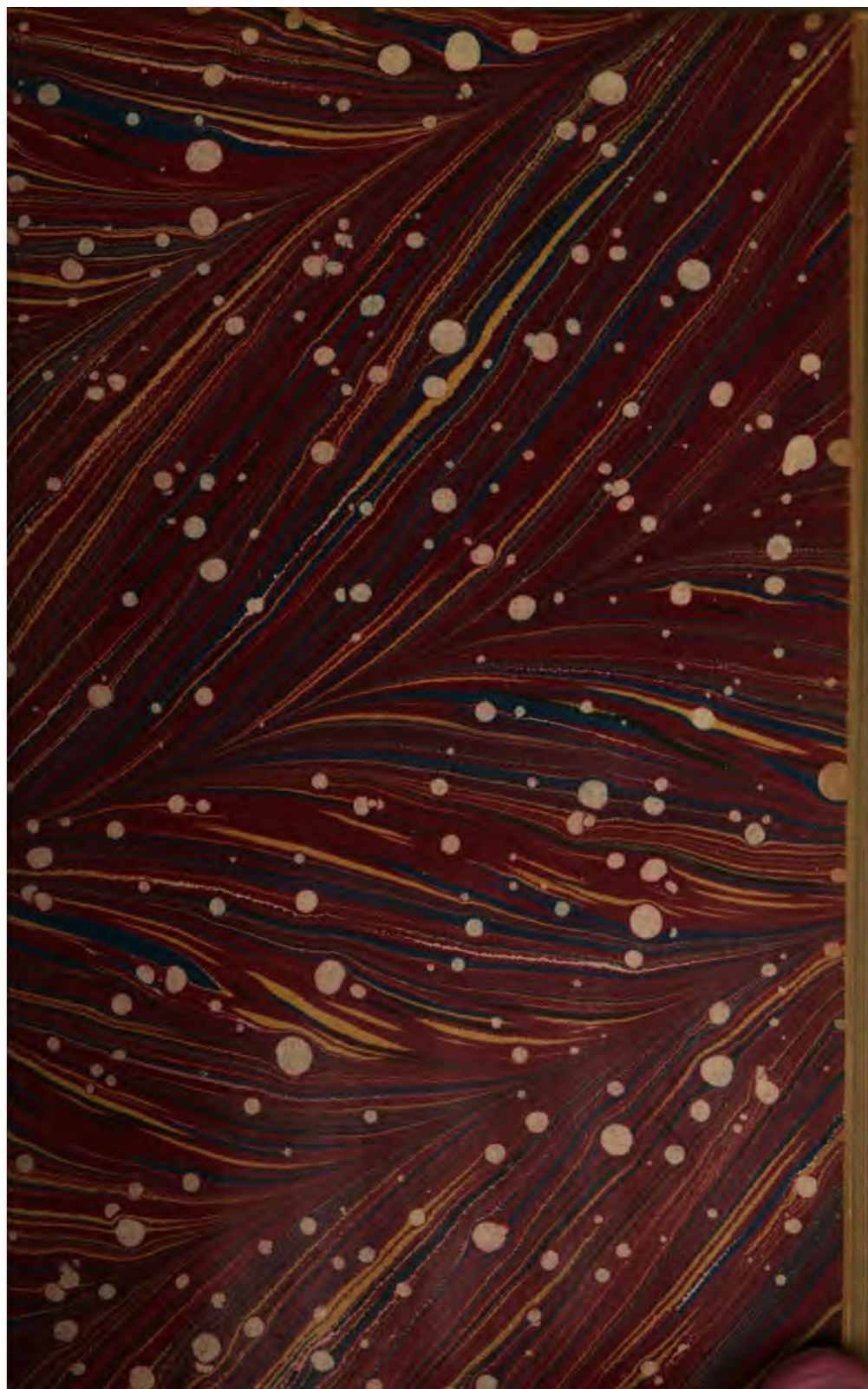
~~PL 11 C 30~~

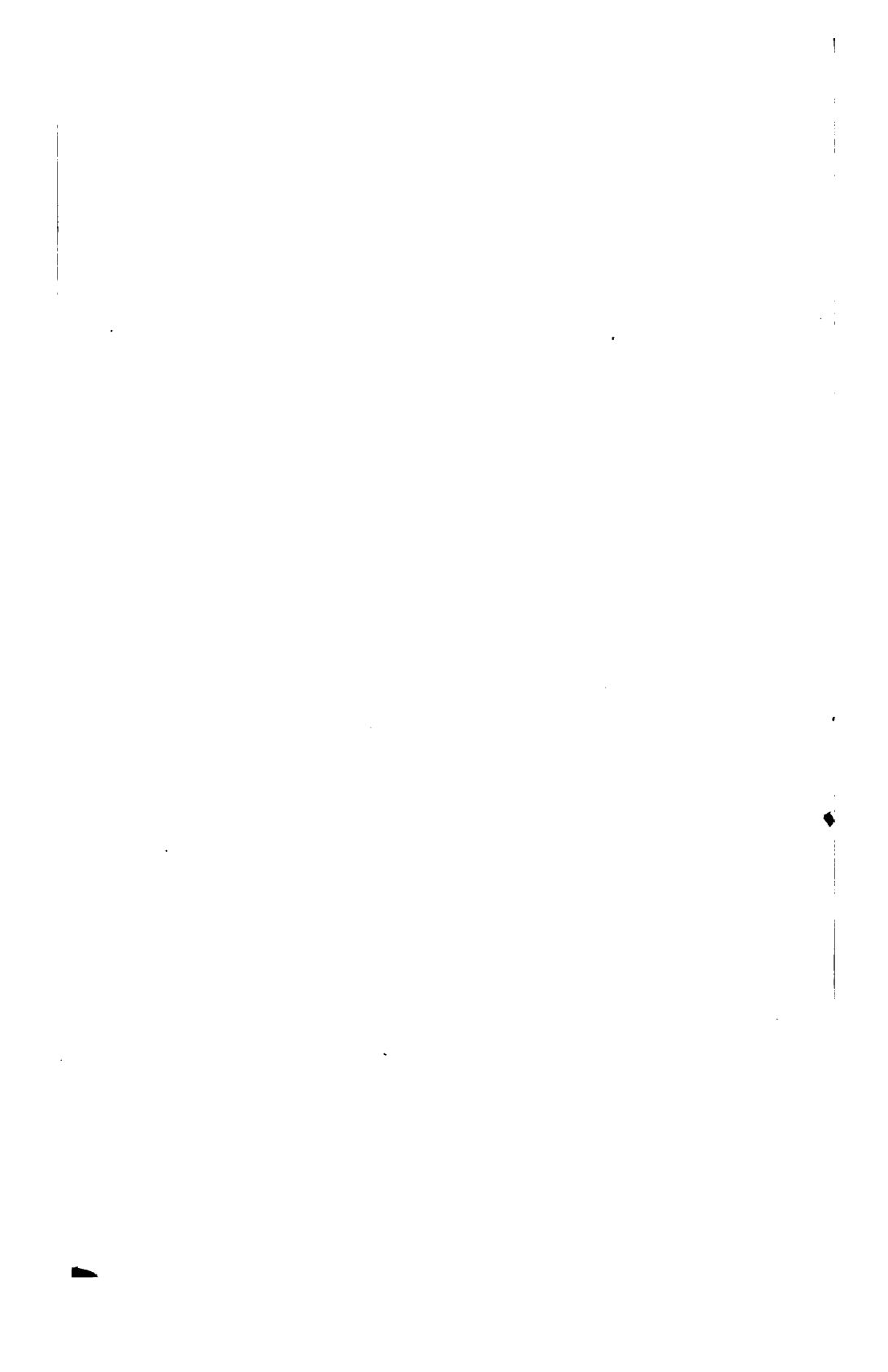
Indian Institute, Oxford.

*J. ...*

~~PL 11 C 30~~

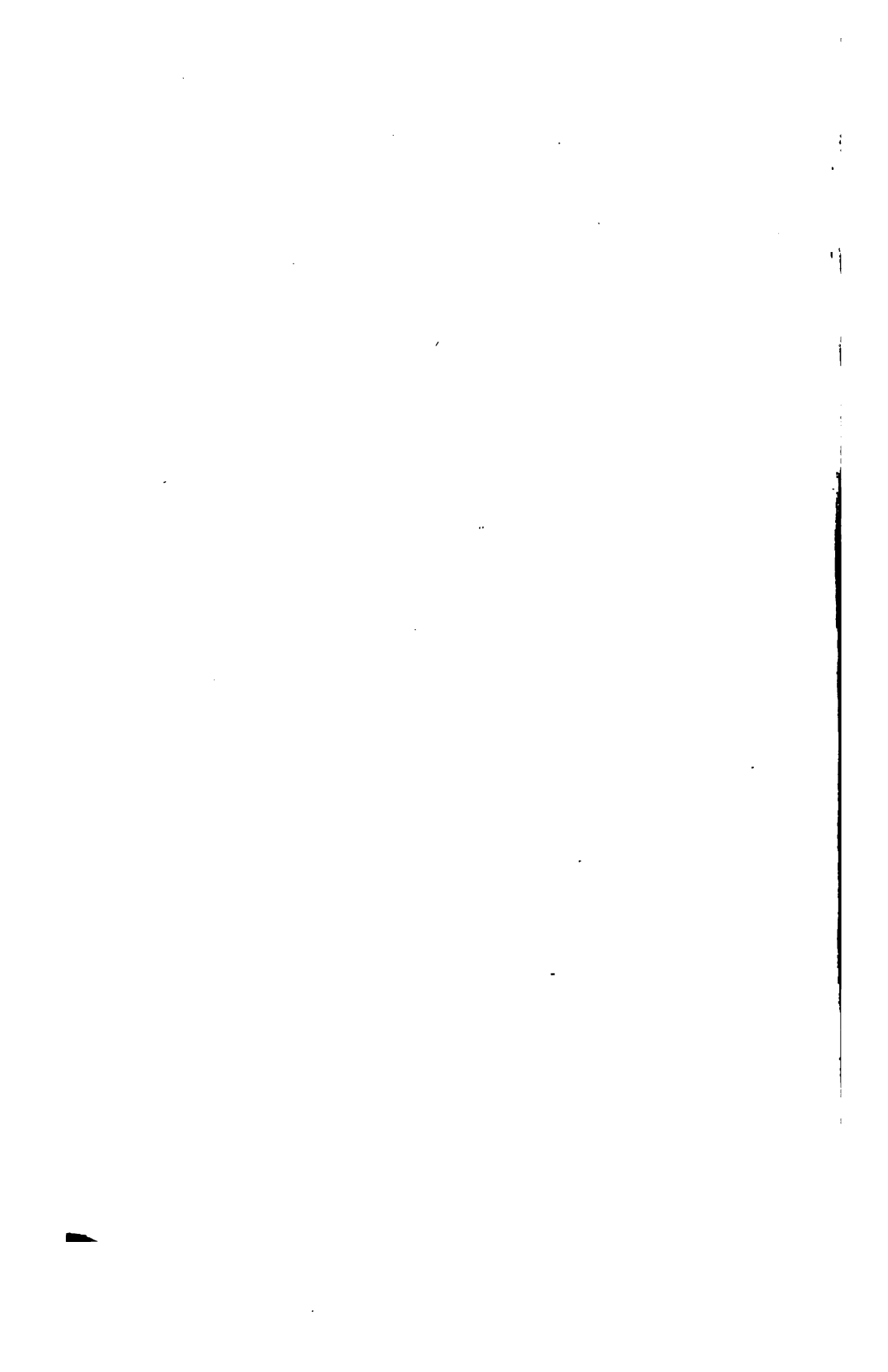
11 C 30







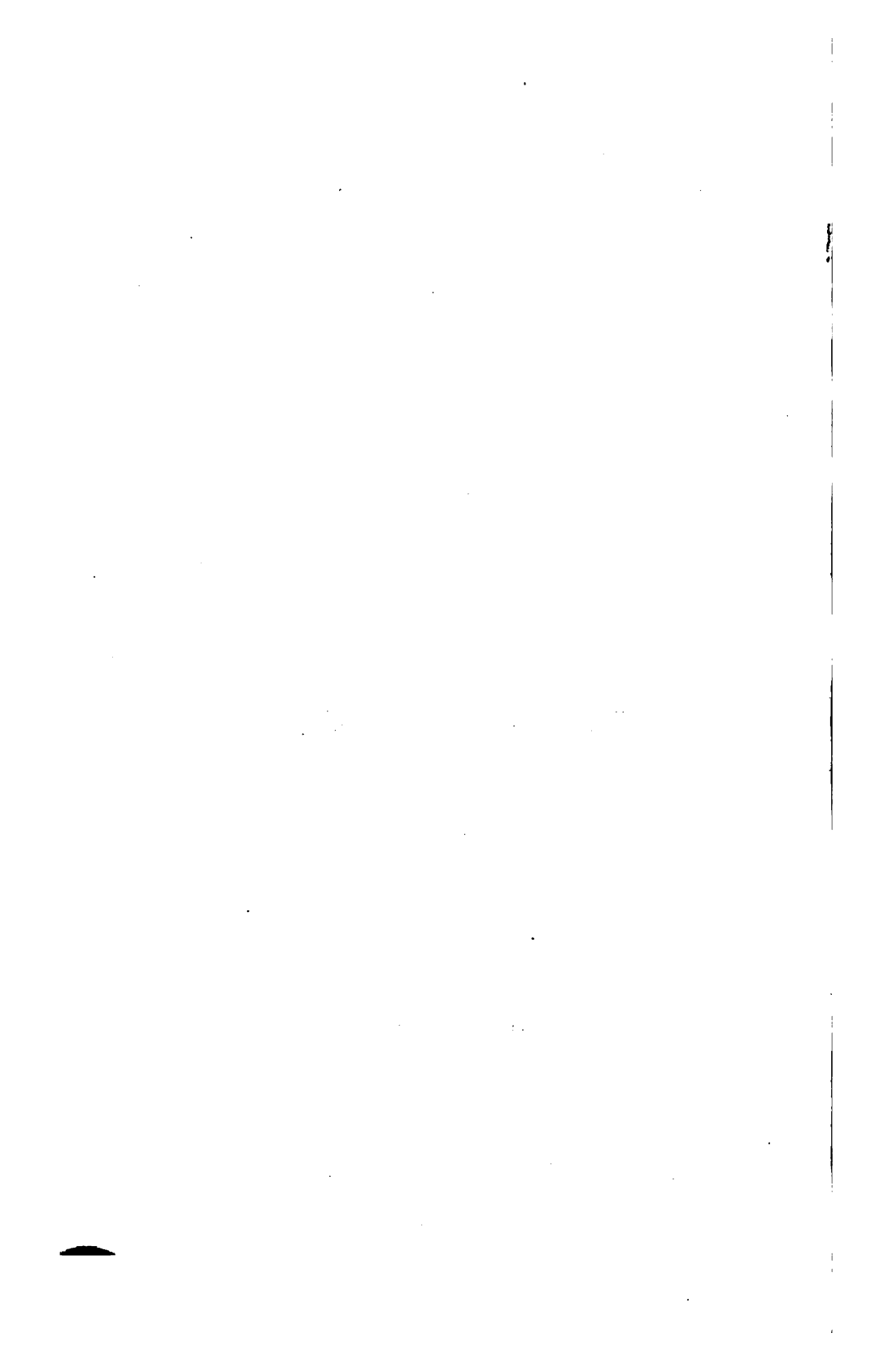






PRESENTED BY THE  
SECRETARY OF STATE  
FOR INDIA

THE  
VINAYA PĪṬAKAM.



THE  
**VINAYA PITAKAM:**

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY  
**HERMANN OLDENBERG.**

VOL. V.  
THE PARIVÂRA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



**WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,**  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1883.

**HERTFORD:**  
**PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.**



# CONTENTS.

---

## THE PARIVĀRA.

- I. MAHĀVIBHAṄGA. pp. 1-53.
- II. BHIKKHUNĪVIBHAṄGA. pp. 54-85.
- III. SAMUṬṬHĀNA. pp. 86-90.
- IV. ANANTARAPEYYĀLA. SAMATHABHEDA. pp. 91-113.
- V. KHANDHAKAPUCCHĀVĀRA. p. 114.
- VI. EKUTTARAKA. pp. 115-141.
- VII. UPOSATHĀDIVISSAJJANĀ. pp. 142-143.
- VIII. GĀTHĀSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 144-149.
- IX. ADHIKARAṆABHEDA. pp. 150-157.
- X. APARA GĀTHĀSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 158-159.
- XI. CODANĀKAṆḌA. pp. 160-162.
- XII. CŪḶASAMGĀMA. pp. 163-165.
- XIII. MAHĀSAMGĀMA. pp. 166-171.

- XIV. KATHINABHEDA. pp. 172-179.
- XV. UPĀLIPAÑCAKA. pp. 180-206.
- XVI. SAMUṬṬHĀNA. pp. 207-209.
- XVII. GĀTHĀSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 210-215.
- XVIII. SEDAMOCARAGĀTHĀ. pp. 216-219.
- XIX. THE FIVE VAGGAS. pp. 220-226.

---

Various Readings and Extracts from the Commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 227-232.

Index to Vols. III.-V., pp. 233-257.

Corrections, pp. 259-260.

# VINAYAPITAKAM.

## PARIVÂRA.

### I.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattam, kam ârabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti, sabbathapaññatti padesapaññatti, sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesâṇam katthogadham katthapariyâpannam, katamena uddesena uddesam âgacchati, catunnam vipattinam katamâ vipatti, sattannam âpattikkhandhânam katamo âpattikkhandho, channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam katihî samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, catunnam adhikaraṇânam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathânam katihî samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo, kiṃ tattha pâtimokkham kiṃ tattha adhipâtimokkham, kâ vipatti, kâ sampatti, kâ paṭipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamam pârâjikam paññattam, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ÷hitam, ke dhârenti, kassa vacanam, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam. kam ârabbhâ 'ti Sudinnam Kalandaputtam ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Sudinno Kalandaputto purânadutiyikâya methu-

naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n'atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattīti sabbatthapaññatti. sādharma-paññatti asādhārapaññattīti sādharma-paññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattīti ubhatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ pātīmokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ katthapariyāpannaṃ ti nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. katamena uddekena udde-saṃ āgacchatīti dutiyena uddekena udde-saṃ āgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti silavipatti. sannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti pārājikāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ka-tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. catunnaṃ adhi-karaṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sannaṃ samathānaṃ ka-tīhi samathehi sammatīti dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvīnaṃ ca paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ ca. ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivīnaṃ 'ti paññatti vinayo vibhatti abhivīnaṃ. kiṃ tattha pātīmokkhaṃ kiṃ tattha adhipātīmokkhaṃ ti paññatti pātīmokkhaṃ vibhatti adhipātīmokkhaṃ. kā vipattīti asaṃvaro vipatti. kā sampattīti saṃvaro sampatti. kā paṭipattīti na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajivaṃ āpaṇakotikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamam pārājikam paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamam pārājikam paññattam saṃghasutṭhūtāya saṃghaphāsutāya dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannaṃ pasādāya pasannaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitīyā vinayānuggahāya. ke sikkhantīti sekhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. ke sikkhitasikkhā 'ti arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. kattha ṭhitaṃ ti sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. ke dhārentīti yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. kassa vacanaṃ ti bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Moggaliputtēna pañcamā ete Jambusirivhaye. |

tato Mahindo Itṭiyo Uttiyo Sambalo tathā Bhaddanāmo  
 ca paṇḍito  
 ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhāgatā,  
 vinayaṃ te vācayimsu piṭakam Tambapaññiyā.  
 nikāye pañca vācesuṃ satta o' eva pakāraṇe.  
 tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito  
 visārado Kālasumano thero ca Dīghanāmakō Dīghasu-  
 mano ca paṇḍito,  
 punar eva Kālasumano Nāgatthero ca Buddharakkhito  
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero ca paṇḍito,  
 punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,  
 bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamṣiyo,  
 Dhammapālitānāmo ca Rohaṇe sādhipūjito,  
 tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemaṇāmo tipetaki |  
 dīpe tārakarājā va paññāya atirocatha.  
 Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathī,  
 punar eva Sumano medhāvī Pupphanāmo bahussuto  
 mahākathī Mahāsivo piṭake sabbatthakovidō,  
 punar eva Upāli medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,  
 Mahānāgo mahāpañño saddhammavaṃsakovidō,  
 punar eva Abhayo medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovidō,  
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,  
 tassa sisso mahāpañño Pupphanāmo bahussuto  
 sāsanam anurakkhanto Jambudīpe patitṭhito.  
 Cūlābhayo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado  
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavaṃsakovidō |  
 Cūladevo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado  
 Sivatthero ca medhāvī vinaye sabbatthakovidō,  
 ete nāgā mahāpaññā vinayaññū maggakovidā  
 vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakam Tambapaññiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā . . . dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha  
 paññattan ti Rājagahe paññattam. kam ārabbhā 'ti Dhani-  
 yaṃ kumbhakāraputtam ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti  
 Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyi  
 tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. chan-  
 naṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ katthi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti  
 tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātī, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca

samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

— pe — tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

— pa — catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññaṃ uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||4||

cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnādānañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari  
pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asamsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ . . . (see Pārāj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, kattha ṭhitam, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakam ārabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocesi tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattiti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmिṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesa-paññattiti sabbatthapaññatti. sādharmaṇapaññatti asādharma-ṇapaññattiti asādharmaṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhato-paññattiti ekatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ . . . nidānogadham nidānapariyāpannaṃ . . . tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ



âgacchati . . . silavipatti . . . saṃghâdiseso âpattikkhandho . . . ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . dvihi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca . . . (see Pârâj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ upakkamivâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso paññatto 'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ up. as. moc. saṃghâdiseso paññatto saṃghasamuṭṭhutâya . . . vinayanuggahâya. ke sikkhantîti sekhâ ca . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajji tasmim vatthusmim. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 2 ||

— pa — mâtuḡâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsi tasmim vatthusmim. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. || 3 ||

— pa — mâtuḡâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ abhâsi . . . (see § 3). || 4 ||

— pa — sañcarittaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi sañcarittaṃ samâpajji . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na

vácato, siyá vácato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyá kāyato ca vácato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||5||

— pe — saññācīkāya kuṭim kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Āḷaviyā paññatto . . . Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācīkāya kuṭiyo kārāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

— pa — mahallakam vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo vihāravatthum sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||7||

— la — bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

— la — bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||9||

— la — saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . Devadattaṃ ārabha . . . Devadatto samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vácato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||10||

— la — bhedānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesum vaggavādakā . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||11||

— la — dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhā-

sanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamaṇo attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||12||

— la — kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabha . . . Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. tassa uddānaṃ :

visatṭhi, kāyasamsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ, attakāmaṇi ca,  
sañcarittāṃ, kuṭi c'eva, vihāro ca, amūlakaṃ,  
kiñcidesaṇi ca, bhedo ca, tath'eva anuvattakā,  
dubbacaṃ, kuladūsaṇi ca : saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti.]

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto . . . kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Udāyī ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti āyasmā Udāyī mātuḡāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjaṃ kappesi tasmim vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see Saṃghād. 1) . . . catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti siyā silavipattī siyā ācāravipattī. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti siyā pārājikāpattikkhandho siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhātī kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhātī na vācato . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . tihi samathehi sammati, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena ca . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto

'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto saṃghasutṭhūtāya . . . vinayānuggabhāya. ke sikkhantīti sekhā ca . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . dutiyo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyim ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi tasmim vatthusmin ti. atthi tattha . . . (see Aniyata 1) . . . katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ katīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhātīti tīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. || 2 ||

dve aniyatā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

alamkammaniyañi c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho :  
aniyatā supaññattā buddhasetṭhena tādinā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . atirekacivaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattaṃ. kam ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāresuṃ tasmim vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 1 ||

— la — ekarattaṃ ticivarena vippavasantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe civaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya 1). || 2 ||

— la — akālacivaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū akālacivaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . || 3 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovā-

pentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattھیyā paññattaṃ . . .  
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyī aññātikāya  
 bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesi . . . ekā paññatti.  
 channaṃ āpattisamuttāhānaṃ chahi samuttāhānehi sam-  
 uttāhāti. || 4 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭi-  
 gaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . .  
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyī aññātikāya  
 bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggāhesi . . . ekā paññatti  
 ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuttāhānehi samuttāhāti. || 5 ||

— la — aññātakāṃ gahapatīṃ vā gahapatānīṃ vā cīvaraṃ  
 viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattھیyā paññattaṃ . . .  
 āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā  
 Upanando Sakyaputto aññātakāṃ setthiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ  
 viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi  
 samuttāhānehi samuttāhāti. || 6 ||

— la — aññātakāṃ gahapatīṃ vā gahapatānīṃ vā tadutta-  
 rīṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattھیyā  
 paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabba-  
 ggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññā-  
 pesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuttāhānehi sam-  
 uttāhāti. || 7 ||

— gha — pubbe appavāritena aññātakāṃ gahapatikāṃ  
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .  
 Sāvattھیyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sākya-  
 puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe  
 appavārito aññātakāṃ gahapatikāṃ upasamkamitvā cīvare  
 vikappam āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuttāhānehi  
 samuttāhāti. || 8 ||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātake gahapatike upa-  
 samkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .  
 Sāvattھیyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sākya-  
 puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe  
 appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare  
 vikappam āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuttāhānehi  
 samuttāhāti. || 9 ||

— la — atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ  
 thānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .

Sāvattihīyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-  
puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsa-  
kena ajujho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamehi . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 10 ||

kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

— la — kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggi-  
yaṃ . . . Ālavīyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṃ-  
kamitvā evaṃ āhamsu: bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha,  
amhākaṃ pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ  
santhataṃ kātun ti . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. || 11 ||

— la — suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārā-  
pentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyā paññattam . . . chabba-  
ggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddha-  
kālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

— la — anādiyivā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ  
navam santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihīyā  
paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabba-  
ggiyā bhikkhū thokañ ñeva odātaṃ ante ādiyivā tath' eva  
suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 13 ||

— la — anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ  
. . . Sāvattihīyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārā-  
pesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 14 ||

— la — anādiyivā purānasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavi-  
datthiṃ navam nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ  
. . . Sāvattihīyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū santhatāni ujjhivā āraññakaṅgam  
piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam samādiyimsu . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 15 ||

— la — eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkā-  
mentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihīyā paññattam . . .  
aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu eḷaka-  
lomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmesi . . . ekā paññatti



. . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||16||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 17 ||

— pa — rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 18 ||

— la — nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 19 ||

— la — nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||20||  
kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

— la — atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||21||

— la — ūnapañcabandhanena pāttena aññaṃ navāṃ pattaṃ cetāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||22||

— la — bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule

bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhesajjāni paṭigga-  
hetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||23||

— la — atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaram  
pariyasantassa nissaggiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesimsu  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||24||

bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupitena anattamanena  
acchindantassa nissaggiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .  
āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā  
Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā  
kupito anattamano acchindi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||25||

— la — sāmam suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram  
vāyāpentassa nissaggiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
sāmam suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpesuṃ  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||26||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-  
vāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajantassa nissaggi-  
yam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Upa-  
nandam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-  
vāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajji . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

— la — accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam  
atikkāmentassa nissaggiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .  
sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū acceka-  
cīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmesuṃ . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhi-  
nake. ||28||

— la — tiṇṇam cīvarānam aññātaram cīvaram antaraghare  
nikkhipivā atirekachāratam vippavasantassa nissaggiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū tiṇṇam cīvarānam aññātaram cīva-  
ram antaraghare nikkhipivā atirekachāratam vippavasimsu

. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||29||

— la — jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyā pāc. n. tass' uddānaṃ :

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,  
aññātakañ ca, uddissa, ubhinnaṃ, dūtakena ca, |  
kosiyā, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanaṃ,  
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraḱā, |  
dve ca pattāni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikā, dānapañcamam,  
sāmaṃ, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsaṅkaṃ, saṃghikena cā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabhā 'ti Hatthakaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Hatthako Sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijāni paṭijānitvā avajāni tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||1||

omasavāde pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū omasiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhupesuññe pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ pesuññānaṃ upasaṃharimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

anupasannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsaḱe padaso dhammaṃ

vācesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||4||

anupasampanna uttaridvirattatirattam sahasayyam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Ālavīyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū anupasampanna sahasayyam kappesum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||5||

mātugāmena sahasayyam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Anuruddham ārabba . . . āyasmā Anuruddho mātugāmena sahasayyam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti elakalomake. ||6||

mātugāmassa uttarichappācavācāhi dhammam desentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Udāyim ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa dhammam desesi . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyō . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme. ||7||

anupasampanna uttarimanussadhammam bhūtam ārocentassa pācittiyam . . . Vesāliyā paññattam . . . Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū ārabba . . . Vaggumudātiriya bhikkhū gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato. ||8||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattim anupasampanna ārocentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattim anupasampanna ārocesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti — la —. ||9||

pathavim khanantassa pācittiyam . . . Ālavīyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū pathavim khañimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti — la —. ||10||

musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

bhūtagāmapātabyatāya pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū rukkhāṃ chindimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

aññāvādake vihesake pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo saṃghamaññe āpattiyā anuyuññiyamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭi-  
cari . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. ||12||

ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe pañña-  
tṭam . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Malla-  
puttaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anu-  
paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā  
ajjhokāse santharivā anuddharivā anāpucchā pakkamantassa  
pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhi-  
kkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senā-  
sanaṃ ajjhokāse santharivā anuddharivā anāpucchā pakka-  
mimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭṭhinake. ||14||

saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharivā anuddharivā anā-  
pucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam  
. . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā  
bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharivā anuddharivā  
anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭṭhinake. ||15||

saṃghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ  
anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba  
. . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja  
seyyaṃ kappesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena sam-  
uṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na  
vācato. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupitena anattamanena saṃghikā vihārā  
nikkaḍḍhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam  
. . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā

nikkaḍḍhimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||17||

saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam vā piṭham vā abhinisīdantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam sahasā abhinisīdi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||18||

dvittipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Channam ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo katapariyositam vihāram punappunam chādāpesi punappunam limpāpesi, atibhāriko vihāro paripati . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||19||

jānam sappānakam udakam tiṇam vā mattikam vā siñcantassa pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabha . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū jānam sappānakam udakam tiṇam pi mattikam pi siñcimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||20||

bhūtagāmaavaggo dutiyo.

asammatena bhikkhuniyo ovađantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammata bhikkhuniyo ovađimsu tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n' atthi . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||21||

atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovađantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam Cūlapanthakam ārabha . . . āyasmā Cūlapanthako atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme. ||22||

bhikkhunūpassayam upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovađantassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-



kkhunūpassayam upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||23||

āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍantīti bhaṇantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍantīti bhaṇimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||24||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram dentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||25||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sibbentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasantam Udāyim ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāyi aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sibbesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||26||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim saṃvidhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhirūhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhim saṃvidhāya ekam nāvaṃ abhirūhimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||28||

jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitam piṇḍapātam bhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Devadattam ārabba . . . Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitam piṇḍapātam paribhuñji . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||29||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim̐ eko ekāya raho nisajjam̐ kappentassa pācittiyam̐ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam̐ . . . āyasmantam̐ Udāyim̐ ārabba . . . āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā saddhim̐ eko ekāya raho nisajjam̐ kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||30 ||

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

taduttarim̐ āvasathapiṇḍam̐ bhuñjantassa pācittiyam̐ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam̐ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam̐ bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||31 ||

gaṇabhojane pācittiyam̐ . . . Rājagahe paññattam̐ . . . Devadattam̐ ārabba . . . Devadatto saporiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñji . . . ekā paññatti satta anupaññattiyō . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||32 ||

paramparabhojane pācittiyam̐ . . . Vesāliyā paññattam̐ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti tisso anupaññattiyō . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||33 ||

dvittipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā taduttarim̐ paṭigāhantassa pācittiyam̐ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam̐ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattam̐ jānitvā paṭiggahesum̐ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||34 ||

bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittam̐ khādaniyam̐ vā bhojaniam̐ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyam̐ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam̐ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhuttāvī pavāritā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||35 ||

bhikkhum̐ bhuttāvīm̐ pavāritam̐ anārittēna khādaniyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭum̐ pavārentassa pācittiyam̐ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam̐ . . . aññataram̐ bhikkhum̐ ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ bhuttāvīm̐ pavāritam̐ anārittēna bhojanīyena abhihaṭṭum̐ pavāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||36 ||

vikāle khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||37||

sannidhikāraṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Belaṭṭhasīsaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Belaṭṭhasiso sannidhikāraṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||38||

paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||39||

adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhārentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhāresi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Ānando aññatarissā paribbājikāya ekaṃ maññamāno dve pūve adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||41||

bhikkhuṃ eh' āvuso gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā 'ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhuṃ eh' āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā 'ti tassa adāpetvā uyyojesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||42||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappesi . . . ekā

paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||43||

mātugāmena saddhim raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhim raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||44||

mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||45||

nimantitena sabhattena santam bhikkhum anāpucchā purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajji . . . ekā paññatti catasso anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||46||

taduttarim bhesajjam viññāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Mahānāmena Sakkena ajuṇho bhante āgamethā 'ti vuccamānā nāgamesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||47||

uyyuttam senam dassanāya gacchantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyuttam senam dassanāya agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||48||

atirekatirattam senāya vasantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekatirattam senāya vaṣiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||49||

uyyodhikam gacchantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā

paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||50||  
acelakavaggo pañcamo.

surāmerayapāne pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Sāgataṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Sāgato majjaṃ pivi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||51||

aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||52||

udake hāsadhamme pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā uduke kilimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||53||

anādariye pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo anādariyaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||54||

bhikkhum bhimsāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhum bhimsāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||55||

jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbentassa pācittiyam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||56||

oren' addhamāsaṃ nhāyantassa pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū rājānam pi passitvā na mattaṃ jānitvā nhāyimsu . . . ekā paññatti cha anupaññattiyo. sabbattha-paññatti padesapaññattīti padesapaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānam dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||57||

anādiyivā tinnam dubbāṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubba-  
ṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū attano cīvaraṃ na sañjānimsu . . .  
ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ dvihi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||58||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāma-  
ṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmāṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā  
apaccuddhāraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyā-  
puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhi-  
kkhussa sāmāṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā apaccuddhāraṃ pari-  
bhuñji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti  
kaṭhinake. ||59||

bhikkhussa pattam vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ  
vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhentaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . .  
chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ pattam pi cīvaraṃ pi  
apanidhesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi  
samuṭṭhāti. ||60||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropentassa pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ ārabha  
. . . āyasmā Udāyi sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||61||

jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ  
udakaṃ paribhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||62||

jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya  
ukkoṭentaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya  
ukkoṭesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||63||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentassa  
pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhi-

kkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ  
duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādesi . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato  
ca samuṭṭhāti. ||64||

jānaṃ ūnavāsativassam puggalaṃ upasampādentassa pācitti-  
yaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū  
ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavāsativassam  
puggalaṃ upasampādesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||65||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ samvidhāya ekaddhāna-  
maggam paṭipajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ  
. . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu  
jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ samvidhāya ekaddhāna-  
maggam paṭipajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na  
vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||66||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam  
paṭipajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu mātu-  
gāmena saddhiṃ samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajji  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||67||

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvattiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭi-  
nissajjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
Aritṭham bhikkhum gaddhabāhipubbaṃ ārabba . . .  
Aritṭho bhikkhu gaddhabāhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāva-  
tatiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajji . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||68||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatānudhammena taṃ  
diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissatṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjantassa pācitti-  
yaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathāvādinā  
Aritṭhena bhikkhunā akatānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭi-  
nissatṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||69||

jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ samañuddesaṃ upalāpentassa pācitti-  
yaṃ Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ

Kaṇḍakam samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||70||

sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamānena na tāvāhaṃ  
āvuso etasmim sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva nāññaṃ bhik-  
khuṃ byattam vinayadharam paripucchāmīti bhaṇantassa  
pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantam  
Channam ārabha . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi saha-  
dhammikaṃ vuccamāno na tāvāhaṃ . . . paripucchāmīti bhaṇi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||71||

vinayam vivaṇṇentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā pañ-  
ñattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabba-  
ggiyā bhikkhū vinayam vivaṇṇesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||72||

mohanake pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .  
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
mohesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
uṭṭhāti. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahāraṃ dentassa  
pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye  
bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anatta-  
manā bhikkhūnaṃ pahāraṃ adamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca sam-  
uṭṭhāti na vācato. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaṃ uggi-  
rantassa pācittiyam . . . (see § 74; *instead of* pahāraṃ  
adamsu *read* talasattikaṃ uggirimsu). ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsentassa  
pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye  
bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ  
amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkucam upadahantassa pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ sañcicca  
kukkucam upadahimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||77||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-



pannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||78||

dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchaya-kathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṃghe vinicchaya-kathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmetaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisaṃsantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā ānando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||83||

ratanānaṃ uggaṇhantaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā pañ-

ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu ratanam uggahehi . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavasantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle gāmaṃ pāvisimsu . . . ekā paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||85||

aṭṭhimayam vā dantamayam vā visānamayam vā sūcigharam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū sūcighare viññāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||86||

pamāṇātikantam mañcam vā piṭham vā kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . āyasantam Upanadam Sakyaputtam ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto uce mañce sayi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||87||

mañcam vā piṭham vā tūlonaddham kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mañcam pi piṭham pi tūlonaddham kārāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||88||

pamāṇātikantam nisīdanam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāni nisīdanāni dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||89||

pamāṇātikantam kaṇḍupaṭicchādiṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo kaṇḍupaṭicchādiyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||90||

pamāṇātikantam vassikasāṭikam kārāpentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo vassikasāṭikāyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ  
 . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ  
 ārabha . . . āyasmā Nando sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ  
 dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
 uṭṭhāti. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. dvenavuti pācittiyā niṭṭhitā. taas'  
 uddānaṃ :

musā, omasa-pesuṇṇe, pada-seyyā ca itthiyo  
 aññatra viññunā, bhūtā, duṭṭhullāpatti, khaṇanā,|  
 bhūtāṃ, aññāya, ujjhāyi, mañco, seyyā ca vuccati,  
 pubba-nikkadḍhan'-āhacca, dvāraṃ, sappāṇakena ca,|  
 asammatā, atthāṅgate, upassay'-āmisena ca,  
 dade, sibbe, vidhānena, nāvā, bhūñjeyya, ekato,|  
 piṇḍaṃ, gaṇaṃ, paraṃ, pūvaṃ, pavārito, pavāritaṃ,  
 vikālaṃ, sannidhi, khīraṃ, dantaṇṇena te dasa,|  
 acelak'-ānupakhajja, paṭicchannaṃ, rahena ca,  
 nimantito, paccayehi, senā, vasaṇ', uyyodhikaṃ,|  
 surā, aṅguli, hāso ca, anādariyaṃ ca, bhimsanā,  
 joti, nhānena, dubbaṇṇe, sāmāṃ, apanidhena ca,|  
 sañcico', udaka-kammā ca, duṭṭhullaṃ, ūnavīsati,  
 theyya-itthi, avadesaṃ, saṃvāse, nāsitena ca,|  
 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, pahāren', uggire,  
 amūlakaṇ' ca, sañcicca, sossāmi, khīya-pakkame,  
 saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,|  
 raññāṇ' ca, ratanaṃ, santaṃ, sūci, mañco ca, tūlikā,  
 nisīdanam, kaṇḍucchādi, vassikā, sugatena cā 'ti. |

tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

musā, bhūtā ca, ovādo, bhojan'-ācelakena ca,  
 surā, sappāṇakā, dhammo, rājavaggena te navā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-  
 sambuddhena aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pa-  
 viṭṭhāya hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā  
 paṭiggahetvā bhūñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sāvaththiyā  
 paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataro  
 bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭhāya  
 hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi

samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato samutṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. ||1||

bhikkhuniyā vosāsanīyā na nivāretvā bhūñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo vosāsanīyo na nivāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhūñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sāvattīyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā paṭiggahesum . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato samutṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. ||3||

āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appatisamviditam khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhūñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū ārame core paṭivasante nārocesum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. ||4||  
cattāro pāṭidesaniyā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

aññātikāya, vosāsam, sekha-āraññakena ca pāṭidesaniyā cattāro sambuddhena pakāsītā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena nivāsentassa dukkaṭam . . . Sāvattīyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū purato pi pacchato pi olambentā nivāsesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samutṭhānena samutṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato. ||1||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena pārūpantassa dukkaṭam . . . (see § 1 ; instead of nivāsesum read pārūpimsu.) ||2||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivarivā antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭam . . . (as before.) ||3||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivarivā antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||4||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kilāpentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||5||

anād. p. hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kilāpentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||6||

anād. p. taṃ taṃ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anād. p. ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anād. p. ujjhaggikāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||11. 12||

anād. p. uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . (see § 11). ||13. 14||

anād. p. kāyappacālakam antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||15. 16||

anād. p. bāhuppacālakam . . . (see § 15). ||17. 18||

anād. p. sīsappacālakam . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anād. p. khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anād. p. oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsam pārupitvā antaraghare gacchimsu (. . . nisīdimsu . . .) . . . ||23. 24||

anād. p. ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||25||

anād. p. pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. p. asakkaccam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||27||

anâd. p. taḥam taḥam oloketena piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||28||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||29||

anâd. p. thûpikatam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. p. asakkaccam (. . . taḥam taḥam oloketena . . . taḥam taḥam omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||31-33||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||34||

anâd. p. thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||35||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ byañjanam vâ odanena paṭicchâdentassa dukkaṭam . . . ||36||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ odanam vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sūpam pi odanam pi attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||37||

anâd. p. ujjhânasaññino paresam pattam oloketassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhânenâ samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||38||

anâd. p. mahantam kabaḷam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||39||

anâd. p. dîgham âlopaḃ karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. p. anâhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvâram vivarantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||41||

anâd. p. bhuñjamânenâ sabbam hattham mukhe pakkhi-pantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||42||

anâd. p. sakabaḷena mukhena byâharantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû

ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sakapaḷena mukhena  
byāharim̐su . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena  
samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||43||

anād. p. piṇḍukkhepakam̐ (. . . kapaḷāvacchedakam̐ . . .  
avagaṇḍakārakam̐ . . . hatthaniddhunakam̐ . . . sitthāva-  
kārakam̐ . . . jivhānicchārakam̐ . . . capucapukārakam̐ . . .)  
bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam̐. ekā paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhānena  
samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||44-50||  
kapaḷavaggo pañcama.

anād. p. surusurukārakam̐ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam̐ . . .  
Kosambiyā paññattam̐ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū surusurukārakam̐ khīram̐ pivim̐su  
. . . ekā paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||51||

anād. p. hatthanillehakam̐ (. . . pattanillehakam̐ . . .  
oṭṭhanillehakam̐ . . .) bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam̐. ekā paññatti.  
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||52-54||

anād. p. sāmisenā hatthenā paṇiyathālakam̐ paṭigaṇhan-  
tassa dukkaṭam̐ . . . Bhaggesu paññattam̐ . . . sambahule  
bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū sāmisenā  
hatthenā paṇiyathālakam̐ paṭiggahesum̐ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||55||

anād. p. sasitthakam̐ pattadhovanam̐ antaraghare chaḍḍen-  
tassa dukkaṭam̐ . . . Bhaggesu paññattam̐ . . . sambahule  
bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū sasitthakam̐  
pattadhovanam̐ antaraghare chaḍḍesum̐ . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti . . . ||56||

anād. p. chattapāṇissa dhammam̐ desentassa dukkaṭam̐ . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paññattam̐ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha  
. . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattapāṇissa dhammam̐ desesum̐  
. . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vācato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||57||

anād. p. daṇḍapāṇissa (. . . satthapāṇissa . . . āvudha-  
pāṇissa . . .) dhammam̐ desentassa dukkaṭam̐. ekā paññatti  
ekā anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. ||58-60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anād. p. pādukārūḷhasa (. . . upāhanārūḷhasa . . . yāna-  
gatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikāya nisinnassa

. . . vetṭhitasāsassa . . . oguṇṭhitasāsassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . (*as before.*) || 61-67 ||

anād. p. chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa (. . . nice āsane nisīditvā uce āsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhitena nisinnassa . . . pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa . . .) dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 68-72 ||

anād. p. ṭhitena uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 73 ||

anād. p. harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . || 74 ||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udaye uccāraṃ pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi akamsu tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 75 ||

pādukavaggo sattamo. pañcasattati sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Mahāvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito. tass' uddānaṃ:

parimaṇḍalaṃ, paṭicchannaṃ, susamvut' - okkhittacakkhunā,

ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|

khambhaṃ, oguṇṭhito c' eva, kuṭi, pallatthikāya ca,

sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, samasūpaṃ, samatitthikam,|

sakkaccam, pattasaññi ca, sapadānaṃ, samasūpakam,

thūpakato, paṭicchannaṃ, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|

na mahantaṃ, maṇḍalaṃ, dvāraṃ, sabbahatthaṃ, na

byāhare,

ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍo, dhunaṃ, sitthāvākāraṃ,|

jivhānicchārakaṃ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,



hattho, patto ca, oṭṭho ca, sâmisam, sitthakena ca, |  
 chattapâṇissa saddhammam na desenti tathâgatâ,  
 evam eva daṇḍapâṇissa, sattha-âvudhapâṇinam, |  
 pâdukâ, upâhanâ c' eva, yâna-seyyâgatassa ca,  
 pallatthikânisinnassa, veṭṭhitogunṭhitassa ca, |  
 chamâ, nicâsane, ṭhâne, pacchato, uppathena ca,  
 ṭhitakena na kâtabbam, harite udakamhi câ 'ti. |

tesam vaggânam uddânam :

parimaṇḍalam, ujjhaggi, khambham, piṇḍam tath' eva ca,  
 kabalâ, surusuru ca, pâdukena ca sattamâ 'ti. ||1||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati.  
 methunam dh. p. tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite sarire  
 methunam dhammam paṭisevati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ye-  
 bhuyyena khayite sarire methunam dhammam paṭisevati,  
 âpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe accupantam aṅga-  
 jâtam paveseti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. methunam dhammam  
 paṭisevanto imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

adinnam âdiyanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. adinnam âdi-  
 yanto tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pañcamâsakam vâ atireka-  
 pañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam adinnam theyyasamkhâtam  
 âdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa. atirekamâsakam vâ ûnapañcamâ-  
 sakam vâ agghanakam adinnam theyy. âd., âpatti thullacca-  
 yassa. mâsakam vâ ûnamâsakam vâ agghanakam ad. theyy.  
 âd., âpatti dukkaṭassa. adinnam âdiyanto imâ tisso âpattiyo  
 âpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggaham jivita voropento . . . tisso  
 âpattiyo âpajjati. manussam odissa opâtam khanati papatitvâ  
 marissatiti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. papatite dukkhâ vedanâ  
 uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. marati, âpatti pārâjikassa.  
 sañcicca . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapanto . . .  
 tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pâpiccho icchâpakato asantam abh.  
 utt. ullapati, âpatti pārâjikassa. yo te vihâre vasati so bhi-  
 kku arahâ 'ti bhanati, paṭivijânantassa âpatti thullacca-  
 yassa, na paṭivijânantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. asantam . . .  
 imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pārâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa. payoge dukkaṭam. || 1 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. kāyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsento tisso āp. āp.; vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ādissa vaṇṇam pi bhaṇati avaṇṇam pi bhaṇati, āp. saṃgh.; vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajānumaṇḍalam ādissa vaṇṇam pi bh. avaṇṇam pi bh., āp. thull.; kāyapaṭibaddham ādissa . . . pi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 ||

attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsento tisso āp. āp.; mātugāmassā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsati, āp. saṃgh.; paṇḍakassa santike att. v. bhāsati, āp. thull.; tiracchānagatassa santike att. v. bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 4 ||

sañcaritaṃ samāpajjanto tisso āp. āp.; paṭiṅṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āp. saṃgh.; paṭiṅṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āp. thull.; paṭiṅṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 5 ||

saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ kārāpento tisso āp. āp.; kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭam; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āp. thull.; tasmīṃ piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. || 6 ||

mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpento . . . (see § 6). || 7 ||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sento tisso āp. āp.; anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhīpāyo vadeti, āp. saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhīpāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 8 ||

bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sento tisso āp. āp.; anokāsaṃ . . . || 9 ||

saṃghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āp. āp.; fiattiyā dukkaṭam; dvīhi kammaṅcāhi thullaccayā; kammaṅcāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. || 10 ||

bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjantā tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti; fiattiyā . . . ||11||  
dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjanto tisso . . . ||12||

kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjanto tisso . . . ||13||

terasa samghādiseṣā niṭṭhitā.

atirekacīvaram dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||1||

ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||2||

akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ . . . ||3||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaram dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati; dhovāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dhovāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭigaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati; gaṇhāti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, gahite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||5||

aññātakam gahapatīṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaram viññāpento dve āp. āp.; viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññātakam gahapatīṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā taduttariṃ cīvaram viññāpento . . . (see § 6). ||7||

pubbe appavārito aññātakam gahapatikam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto dve āp. āp.; vikappam āpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappam āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||8||

pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto . . . (see § 8). ||9||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum ṭhānena cīvaram abhinipphādentō dve āp. āp.; abhinipphādeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinipphādite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||10||

kāṭhinavaggo paṭhamo.

kosiyamissakam santhatam kārāpento dve āp. āp.; kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||11||

suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpento . . . (see § 11). ||12||

anādiyivā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navam  
santhataṃ kārāpento . . . ||13||

anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento . . . ||14||

anādiyivā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantaṃ sugatavidatthiṃ na-  
vaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpento . . . ||15||

eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmento dve āp.  
āp.; paṭhamam pādaṃ tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āp. dukkaṭassa;  
dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, niss. pācittiyaṃ. ||16||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpento . . . (see  
§ 4). ||17||

rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve āp. āp.; gaṇhāti payoge dukka-  
ṭaṃ; gahite niss. pācittiyaṃ. ||18||

nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjanto dve āp.  
āp.; samāpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, samāpanne niss. pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||19||

nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjanto . . . (see  
§ 19). ||20||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āp. āp. nissaggi-  
yaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||21||

ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattaṃ cetā-  
pento dve āp. āp.; cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite niss.  
pācittiyaṃ. ||22||

bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ  
. . . ||23||

atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭhikacīvaraṃ pariyesanto  
dve āp. āp.; pariyesati pay. dukk.; pariyiṭṭhe niss. pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||24||

bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano  
acchindanto dve āp. āp.; acchindati pay. dukk.; acchinne  
niss. pācittiyaṃ. ||25||

sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpento  
dve āp. āp.; vāyāpeti pay. dukk.; vāyāpite niss. pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||26||

pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye  
upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjanto dve āp. āp.;  
vikappam āpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappam āpanne niss.  
pācittiyaṃ. ||27||

accekacivaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkā-  
mento ekam . . . ||28||

tiṇṇam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhi-  
pitvā atirekachāratam vippavasanto ekam . . . ||29||

jānam saṃghikam lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmento  
dve āp. āp. ; pariṇāmeti pay. dukk. ; pariṇāmite niss. pācitti-  
yam. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. timsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

sampajānamusāvādam bhāsanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
sampajānamusāvādam bhāsanto pañca āp. āp. ; pāpiccho  
icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ulla-  
pati, āp. pārājikassa ; bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena  
dhammena anuddhamseti, āp. saṃghādisesassa ; yo te vihāre  
vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp.  
thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āp. dukkaṭassa ; sampajā-  
namusāvāde pācittiyam. sampajānamusāvādam bhāsanto  
imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

omasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati ; upasampannam omasati,  
āp. pācittiyassa ; anupasampannam omasati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pesuñnam upasaṃharanto dve āp. āp. ; upasampannassa  
pesuñnam upasaṃharati, āp. pāc. ; anupasampannassa pe-  
suñnam upasaṃharati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anupasampannam padaso dhammam vācento dve āp. āp. ;  
vāceti payoge dukkaṭam, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa. ||4||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattam saṃhāyā kapp-  
pento dve āp. āp. ; nipajjati pay. dukk. ; nipanne āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||5||

mātugāmena saṃhāyā kappento . . . (see § 5). ||6||

mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammam desento dve  
āp. āp. ; deseti payoge dukkaṭam ; pade pade āp. pācittiyassa. ||7||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammam bhūtam āro-  
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti pay. dukk. ; ārocite āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||8||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullam āpattim anupasampannassa āro-  
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti . . . (see § 8). ||9||

pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve āp. āp. ; khaṇati pay. dukk. ;  
pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||10||

musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

bhūtagāmaṃ pātentō dve āp. āp.; pātetī pay. dukk.;  
pahāre pahāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||11||

aññena aññiṃ paṭicaranto dve āp. āp.; anāropite aññāvā-  
dake aññena aññiṃ paṭicarati āp. dukk.; āropite aññāvādake  
aññena aññiṃ paṭicarati āp. pācittiyassa. ||12||

bhikkhuṃ ujjhāpento dve āp. āp.; ujjhāpetī payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā  
ajjhokāse santharivā anuddharivā anāpucchā pakkamanto  
dve āp. āp.; paṭhamam pādāṃ leḍḍupātaṃ atikkāmetī, āp.  
dukkaṭassa; dutiyam pādāṃ atikkāmetī, āp. pācittiyassa. ||14||

saṃghike vihāre seyyam santharivā anuddharivā anā-  
pucchā pakkamanto dve āp. āp.; paṭhamam pādāṃ parikkhe-  
paṃ atikkāmetī, āp. dukkaṭassa; dutiyam pādāṃ atikkāmetī,  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||15||

saṃghike vihāre jānam pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anu-  
pakhajja seyyam kappento dve āp. āp.; nipajjati pay. dukk.;  
nipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupitō anattamano saṃghikā vihārā nikkāḍ-  
ḍhanto dve āp. āp.; nikkāḍḍhati pay. dukk.; nikkāḍḍhite  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||17||

saṃghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ  
vā piṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdanto dve āp. āp.; abhinisīdatī pay.  
dukk.; abhinisīnne āp. pācittiyassa. ||18||

dvittipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā taduttariṃ adhiṭṭhahanto dve  
āp. āp.; adhiṭṭheti pay. dukk.; adhiṭṭhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||19||

jānam sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcanto  
dve āp. āp.; siñcati pay. dukk.; siñcite āp. pācittiyassa. ||20||

bhūtagāmaṃvaggo dutiyo.

asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āp. āp.; ovadati  
pay. dukk.; ovadite āp. pācittiyassa. ||21||

atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto . . . (see § 21). ||22||

bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ova-  
danto . . . ||23||

āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovodantīti bhaṇanto dve  
āp. āp.; bhaṇati pay. dukk.; bhaṇite āp. pācittiyassa. ||24||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram dento dve āp. āp.; detī  
pay. dukk.; dinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||25||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram sībento dve āp. āp.; sībetti pay. dukk.; ārāpathe ārāpathe āp. pācittiyassa. ||26||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajjanto dve āp. āp.; paṭipajjati pay. dukk.; paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||27||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim samvidhāya ekam nāvam abhirūhanto dve āp. āp.; abhirūhati pay. dukk.; abhirūlhe āp. pācittiyassa. ||28||

jānam bhikkhunīparipācitam piṇḍapātam bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āp. dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||29||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappento dve āp. āp.; nisīdati pay. dukk.; nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||30||

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

taduttarim āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||31||

gaṇabhojanam bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||32||

paramparabhojanam bhuñjanto dve āp. āp.; bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||33||

dvittipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā taduttarim paṭigaṇhanto dve āp. āp.; gaṇhāti payoge dukk., gaḥite āpatti pācittiyassa. ||34||

bhuttāvi pavārito anatirittam khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||35||

bhikkhum bhuttāvim pavāritam anatirittena khādaniyena vā bhojaniyena vā abhihaṭṭum pavārento dve āp. āp., tassa vacanena khādiseāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, bhojanapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||36||

vikāle khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 29). ||37||

sannidhikārakam khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||38||

paṇitabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||39||

adinnam mukhadvāram āhāram āharanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā

khādaniyaṃ vā bhōjaniyaṃ vā dento dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 41 ||

bhikkhū eha' āvuso gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavissāma' ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojento dve āp. āp., uyyojeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, uyyojite āp. pācittiyassa. || 42 ||  
sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati pay. dukk., nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 43 ||

mātugāmena saddhīṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati . . . (see § 43). || 44 ||

mātugāmena saddhīṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āp. āp., nisīdati . . . || 45 ||

nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ santama bhikkhū anāpucchā kulesu cārittaṃ apajjanto dve āp. āp., paṭhamama pādama ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pādama atikkāmeti, āp. pācittiyassa. || 46 ||

taduttaraṃ bhesajjaṃ viññāpento dve āp. āp., viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. || 47 ||

uyyuttaṃ senama dassanāya gacchanto dve āp. āp., gacchati āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati āp. pācittiyassa. || 48 ||

atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasanto dve āp. āp., vasati pay. dukk., vasite āp. pācittiyassa. || 49 ||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve āp. āp., gacchati āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati āp. pācittiyassa. || 50 ||

acelakavaggo pañcama.

majjaṃ pivanto dve āp. āp., pivissāmiti paṭigāhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. || 51 ||

bhikkhū aṅgulipatodakena hāsento dve āp. āp., hāseti pay. dukk., hāsīte āp. pācittiyassa. || 52 ||

udake kīlanto dve āp. āp., heṭṭhāgopphake uduke kīlāti āp. dukkaṭassa, uparigopphake uduke kīlāti āp. pācittiyassa. || 53 ||

anādariyaṃ karonto dve āp. āp., karoti pay. dukk., kate āp. pācittiyassa. || 54 ||

bhikkhū bhimsāpento dve āp. āp., bhimsāpeti pay. dukk., bhimsāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. || 55 ||

jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbento dve āp. āp., samādahati pay. dukk., samādahite āp. pācittiyassa. || 56 ||

oren' addhamāsaṃ nhāyanto dve āp. āp., nhāyati pay. dukk., nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 57 ||



anādiyivā tiṇṇaṃ dubbannaṅkaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṅ-  
nakaṅkaṇaṃ navamaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp., pari-  
bhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 58 ||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmāṇe-  
rassa vā sāmāṇeriyā vā sāmamaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā apaccud-  
dhāraṅkaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay.  
dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 59 ||

bhikkhussa pattamaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūciḅha-  
raṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhento dve āp. āp., apani-  
dheti pay. dukk., apanidhite āp. pācittiyassa. || 60 ||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcicca paṇamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
sañcicca . . . voropento catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. anodissa  
opātaṃ khaṇati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti āp. dukka-  
ṭassa, manusso tasmim papatitvā marati āp. pārājikassa,  
yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim  
papatitvā marati āpatti thullaccayassa, tiracchānagato tasmim  
papatitvā marati āpatti pācittiyassa. sañcicca paṇamaṃ jīvitaṃ  
voropento imaṃ catasso āp. āpajjati. || 61 ||

jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp.,  
paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 62 ||

jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇamaṃ punakammāya  
ukkotento dve āp. āp., ukkoṭeti pay. dukk., ukkoṭite āp.  
pācittiyassa. || 63 ||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullamaṃ āpattim paṭicchādentō ekaṃ  
āpattim āpajjati pācittiyamaṃ. || 64 ||

jānaṃ ūnavīsativassamaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādentō dve āp. āp.,  
upasampādeti pay. dukk., upasampādite āp. pācittiyassa. || 65 ||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhim samvidhāya ekaddhāna-  
maggamaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati pay. dukk.,  
paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. || 66 ||

mātugāmena saddhim samvidhāya . . . (see § 66). || 67 || .

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvattiyamaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭi-  
nissajjanto dve āp. āp., ñattiyā dukkaṭamaṃ, kammavācāpariyo-  
sāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 68 ||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ  
diṭṭhim appaṭinissatṭhena saddhim sambhuñjanto dve āp. āp.,  
sambhuñjati pay. dukk., sambhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 69 ||

jānam tathā nāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpento dve āp. āp.,  
upalāpeti pay. dukk., upalāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||70||  
sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamaṇo na tāvāhaṃ āvuso  
etasmim sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchāmiti bhaṇanto dve āp. āp.,  
bhaṇati pay. dukk., bhaṇīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve āp. āp., vivaṇṇeti pay. dukk.,  
vivaṇṇīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||72||

mohento dve āp. āp., anāropite mohe moheti āp. dukka-  
taṣsa, āropite mohe moheti, āp. pācittiyassa. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo pahāraṃ dento dve āp. āp.,  
paharati pay. dukk., pahaṭe āp. pācittiyassa. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo talasattikaṃ uggiranto dve  
āp. āp., uggirati pay. dukk., uggirīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsento dve  
āp. āp., anuddhamseti pay. dukk., anuddhamsite āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkucçaṃ upadahanto dve āp. āp.,  
upadahati pay. dukk., upadahite āp. pācittiyassa. ||77||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-  
pannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanto dve āp. āp., soṣāmiti gacchati  
āp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito suṇāti āp. pācittiyassa. ||78||

dhammikānaṃ kammaṇaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīya-  
dhammaṃ āpajjanto dve āp. āp., khīyati pay. dukk., khīyite  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchayakathāya vattamaṇāya chandaṃ adatvā  
uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamanto dve āp. āp., parisāya hatthapāsaṃ  
vijahantassa āp. dukkaṭassa, vijahite āp. pācittiyassa. ||80||

saṃaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ  
āpajjanto dve āp. āp., khīyati . . . (see § 79). ||81||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇā-  
mento dve āp. āp., pariṇāmeti pay. dukk., pariṇāmite āp.  
pācittiyassa. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamaṇo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisanto dve āp.  
āp., paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa,  
dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||83||

ratanam uggaṇhanto dve āp. āp., gaṇhāti pay. dukk., gaḥite āp. pācittiyassa. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisanto dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti āpatti pācittiyassa. ||85||

aṭṭhimayam vā dantamayam vā visānamayam vā sūcigharam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||86||

pamānātikkantaṃ mañcam vā piṭham vā kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||87||

mañcam vā piṭham vā tūlonaddham kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . (see § 87). ||88||

pamānātikkantaṃ nisīdanam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||89||

pamānātikkantaṃ kaṇḍupaṭicchādīm kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||90||

pamānātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikam kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. sugatacīvarappamāṇam cīvaram kārāpento imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. khuddakam niṭṭhitam.

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharam pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati, bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

bhikkhuniyā vosāsanīyā na nivāretvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 1). ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyam vā bhojaniam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||3||

āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādaniyam vā bhojaniam vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āp. āpajjati. āraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo

āpajjati, bhūñjissāmiti . . . ; āraññakesu . . . bhūñjanto imā  
dve āp. āpajjati. || 4 ||

cattāro pāṭidesaniyā niṭṭhitā.

anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivā-  
sento kati āp. āpajjati. anādariyaṃ . . . nivāsento ekam  
āpattim āpajjati dukkaṭam. anādariyaṃ . . . nivāsento  
imam ekam āpattim āpajjati. || 1 ||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento pār-  
panto ekam āp. āp. dukkaṭam. || 2 ||

anād. paṭ. kāyaṃ vivarivā antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sīdanto) ekam . . . || 3. 4 ||

anād. paṭ. hattham vā pādam vā kīlāpento antaraghare  
gacchanto (. . . nisīdanto) ekam . . . || 5. 6 ||

anād. paṭ. taḥam taḥam olokeno antaraghare gacchanto  
(. . . nisīdanto) ekam . . . || 7. 8 ||

anād. paṭ. ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisī-  
danto) ekam . . . || 9. 10 ||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anād. paṭ. ujjhaggikāya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisī-  
danto) ekam . . . || 11. 12 ||

anād. paṭ. uccāsaddam mahāsaddam karonto antaraghare  
gacchanto (. . . nisīdanto) ekam . . . || 13. 14 ||

anād. paṭ. kāyappacālakam antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sīdanto) ekam . . . || 15. 16 ||

anād. paṭ. bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-  
sīdanto) ekam . . . || 17. 18 ||

anād. paṭ. sīsappacālakam antaraghare gacchanto (. . .  
nisīdanto) ekam . . . || 19. 20 ||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anād. paṭ. khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisī-  
danto) ekam . . . || 21. 22 ||

anād. paṭ. oguṇṭhito antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisī-  
danto) ekam . . . || 23. 24 ||

anād. paṭ. ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchanto ekam . . . || 25 ||

anād. paṭ. pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekam . . . || 26 ||

anād. paṭ. asakkaccam piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhanto ekam  
. . . || 27 ||

anād. paṭ. taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhanto  
ekam . . . ||28||

anād. paṭ. sūpañi ñeva bahuṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekam . . . ||29||

anād. paṭ. thūpikatam piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekam  
. . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anād. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ (. . . taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno . . .  
taḥaṃ taḥaṃ omasitvā) piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekam  
. . . ||31-33||

anād. paṭ. sūpañi ñeva bahuṃ bhuñjanto ekam . . . ||34||

anād. paṭ. thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto  
ekam . . . ||35||

anād. paṭ. sūpaṃ vā byañjanam vā odanena paṭicchādeno  
ekam . . . ||36||

anād. paṭ. sūpaṃ vā odanam vā agilāno attano atthāya  
viññāpetvā bhuñjanto ekam . . . ||37||

anād. paṭ. ujjhānasaññi paresam pattam olokeno ekam  
. . . ||38||

anād. paṭ. mahantaṃ kabaḷam karonto ekam . . . ||39||

anād. paṭ. dīgham ālopam karonto ekam . . . ||40||

piṇḍapātavaggo catuttho.

anād. paṭ. anāhaṭṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāram vivaranto ekam  
. . . ||41||

anād. paṭ. bhuñjamāno sabbam hattham mukhe pakkhi-  
panto ekam . . . ||42||

anād. paṭ. sakabaḷena mukhena byāharanto ekam  
. . . ||43||

anād. paṭ. piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjanto ekam . . . ||44||

anād. paṭ. kabaḷāvachedakam (. . . avagaṇḍakārakam  
. . . hatthaniddhunakam . . . sithāvākārakam . . . jivhā-  
nicchārakam . . . capucapukārakam) bhuñjanto ekam  
. . . ||45-50||

kabaḷavaggo pañcama.

anād. paṭ. surusurukārakam (. . . hatthanillehakam . . .  
pattanillehakam . . . oṭṭhanillehakam) bhuñjanto ekam  
. . . ||51-54||

anād. paṭ. sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālakam paṭigaṇhanto  
ekam . . . ||55||

anād. paṭ. sasitthakam pattadhovanam antaraghare cha-  
ddento ekam . . . ||56||

anād. paṭ. chattapāṇissa (. . . daṇḍapāṇissa . . . satthapāṇissa  
. . . āvudhapāṇissa) dhammam desento ekam . . . ||57-60||  
surusuruvaḅḅo chattho.

anād. paṭ. pādukārūḷhassa (. . . upāhanārūḷhassa . . .  
yānagatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikāya nisinnassa  
. . . veṭṭhitasīsassa . . . oḅḅṭhitasīsassa . . . chamāya  
nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa . . . nice āsane nisīditvā ucce.  
āsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhito nisinnassa . . . pacchato  
gacchanto purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchanto  
pathena gacchantassa) dhammam desento ekam . . . ||61-72||

anād. paṭ. ṭhito uccāram vā passāvam vā karonto ekam  
. . . ||73||

anād. paṭ. harite uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam vā ka-  
ronto ekam . . . ||74||

anād. paṭ. uḅḅe uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam vā ka-  
ronto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anād. paṭ. uḅḅe . . . karonto  
ekam āpattim āpajjati dukkatam. anād. paṭ. uḅḅe . . .  
karonto imam ekam āpattim āpajjati. ||75||

pādukavaḅḅo sattamo. sekhiyā niṭṭhitā. katāpattivāram  
niṭṭhitam dutiyam. ||2||

methunam dhammam paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnam  
vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunam . . . āpattiyo  
catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim  
siyā ācāravipattim. — la —

anādariyam paṭicca uḅḅe uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam  
vā karontassa āpatti catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhaja-  
ti. anādariyam . . . karontassa āpatti catunnam vipattinam  
ekam vipattim bhajati ācāravipattim.

vipattivāram niṭṭhitam tatiyam. ||3||

methunam dhammam paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannam  
āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandehi saḅḅahitā. me-  
thunam . . . āpattikkhandhānam tīhi āpattikkhandehi saḅ-  
ḅahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpatti-  
kkhandhena siyā dukkatāpattikkhandhena. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uḍaḱe . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ  
āpattikkhandhānaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . ekena āpattikkandhena sam-  
gahitā dukkaṭāpattikkandhena.

samgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. || 4 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ  
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ kaṭṭhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. me-  
thunaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca  
cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uḍaḱe . . . karontassa āpatti channaṃ  
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-  
uṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. || 5 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ  
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. methunaṃ . . .  
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uḍaḱe . . . karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ  
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. anādariyaṃ . . .  
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. || 6 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ  
samathānaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammanti. methunaṃ . . .  
samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvina-  
yena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca  
tiṇavattthāraḱena ca. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uḍaḱe . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ  
samathānaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti  
siyā sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammu-  
khāvīnayaṇa ca tiṇavattthāraḱena ca.

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. || 7 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.  
akkhayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti  
pārājikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ  
paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchu-

pantam āṅgajātam paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunam dhammam paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikarāṇānam katamam adhikarāṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattim siyā ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, catunnam adhikarāṇānam āpattādhikarāṇam, sattannam samathānam tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakarāṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavathārakena ca. — la —.

anādariyam paṭicca udake . . . karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyam . . . karonto ekam āpattim āpajjati dukkaṭam. anādariyam . . . karonto imam ekam āpattim āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnam vipattīnam kati vipattiyo bhajati . . . (*as above ; instead of samuṭṭhanti read samuṭṭhāti*) . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti. sā āpatti catunnam vipattīnam ekam vipattim bhajati ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam . . . (*as above*) . . . tiṇavathārakena ca.

samuccayavāram niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||8||

ime aṭṭha vārā sajjhāyamaggena likhitā. tass' uddānam :

katthapaññatti, kati ca, vipatti, saṅgahena ca,  
samuṭṭhānādhikarāṇā, samathā, samuccayena cā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattam kam ārabba kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭisevanapaccayā



pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . (see chap. 1, Pārāj. 1.) . . . kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Moggaliputtena pañcamā ete Jambusirivhaye — la —  
ete nāgā mahāpaññā vinayaññū maggakovidā  
vinayam dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakam Tambapañṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . sammāsambuddhena adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Rājagahe paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 2 ||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 3 ||

asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Vesāliyā paññattam . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 4 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . sammāsambuddhena upakka-mitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kam ārabha kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . mocanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako . . . Tambapañṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggasamāpajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 2 ||

mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 3 ||

mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . || 4 ||

sañcarittam samāpajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 5 ||

saññācīkāya kuṭim kārāpanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha

paññatto 'ti Āḷaviyā paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

mahallakam vihāram kārāpanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||7||

bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto 'ti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaranassa kiñcidesam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||9||

samghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||10||

bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||12||

kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayā samghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||13||  
— la —.

anādariyam paṭicca udaye uccāram vā passāvam vā kheḷam vā karanapaccayā dukkaṭam kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyā paññattam. kam ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabhha. kismim vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udaye uccāram pi passāvam pi kheḷam pi akamsu tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||75||

katthapaññattivāram niṭṭhitam. ||9||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo

âpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 1) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pâcittiyam. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayā . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 2) . . . dukkaṭassa. adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayā imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jivitaṃ voropanapaccayā . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . pârâjikassa. sañcicca man. j. voropanapaccayā imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . dukkaṭassa. asantaṃ . . . ullapanapaccayā imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

uppakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocanapaccayā . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . ||1||

kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayā . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ bhikkhuni avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ gabaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati, âpatti samghâdisesassa. kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti thullaccayassa. kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyam. kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayā imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

mâtugâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2). ||3||

attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . .

sañcarittaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (etc., see chap. 2. Instead of kârâpento, anuddhamṣento, paṭinissajjanto read kârâpanapaccayâ, anuddhamṣanapaccayâ, paṭinissajjanapaccayâ). ||4-12||

kuladûsako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samaṇubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti samghâdisesassa. ||13|| — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca uduke uccâraṃ vâ passavaṃ vâ khelaṃ

vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattim āpajjati. ||75||  
katāpattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ. ||10||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunam . . . vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim siyā ācāra-vipattim. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajati. anādariyaṃ . . . vipattinam ekaṃ vipattim bhajati ācāravipattim.  
vipattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ. ||11||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattanam āpattikkhandhānam katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā. methunam . . . āpattikkhandhānam catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayā-pattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti . . .  
(see chap. 4) . . . dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.  
saṃgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||12||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam . . . (see chap. 5; instead of karontassa read karaṇapaccayā).

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||13||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||14||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattanam samathānam . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. ||15||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā catasso

âpattiyo âpajjati ; akkhayite . . . (*see chap. 10*) . . .  
 pâcittiyam. methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayā imā  
 catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tā âpattiyo catunnam . . . (*see  
 chap. 8*) . . . katihi samathehi sammanti. tā âpattiyo  
 catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim  
 siyā âcāravipattim, sattannam âpattikkhandhānam catūhi  
 âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikâpattikkhandhena  
 siyā thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyā pâcittiyâpattikkhan-  
 dhena siyā dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channam âpattisamuṭṭhā-  
 nānam . . . (*chap. 8, down to the end of that chapter.  
 Instead of karonto read karaṇapaccayā.*) . . . tiṇavatthā-  
 rakena cā 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. aṭṭha paccayavārā  
 niṭṭhitā.

Mahāvibhaṅge mahābhede soḷasa mahāvārā niṭṭhitā.

## II.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâ-sambuddhena bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajîkam kattha paññattam . . . (see I. 1, Pârajîka 1. *Instead of* pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesânam *read* catunnam pâtimokkhuddesânam) . . . kati atthavase pañca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajîkam paññattam, kâ sikkhanti, kâ sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ðhitam, kâ dhârenti, kassa vacanam, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajîkam kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattam. kam ârabbhâ 'ti Sundarînam bhikkhunînam ârabbhâ. kismiñ vatthusmin ti Sundarînandâ bhikkhunî avassutâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasamsaggam sâdiyi, tasmîñ vatthusmîñ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmîñ n' atthi. sabbathapaññatti padesapaññattîti sabbathapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattîti asâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattîti ekatopaññatti. catunnam pâtimokkhuddesânam . . . (see I. 1) . . . kati atthavase pañca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajîkam paññattan ti dasa atthavase pañca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajîkam paññattam samghasutthutâya . . . (see I. 1. *Instead of* puggalânam *and* bhikkhûnam *read* bhikkhunînam.) . . . vinayanuggahâya. kâ sikkhantîti sekhâ ca puthujanakalyâṇikâ ca sikkhanti. kâ sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahantâ sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ðhitan ti sikkhâkâmâsu ðhitam. kâ dhârentîti yâsam vattati tâ dhârenti. kassa vacanam ti bhagavato vacanam arahato sammâsambuddhassa. kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||  
 yan tena bhagavatā . . . bhikkhunīnaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pārā-  
 jikāṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ  
 ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabbhā. kismiṃ  
 vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikāṃ  
 dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhunī n' ev' attanā paṭicodesi  
 na gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. ekā paññatti.  
 channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-  
 uṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhunīnaṃ sattaṃ pārājikāṃ kattha paññattan ti  
 Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī  
 ārabbhā . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṃghena  
 ukkhittaṃ Aritṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti  
 . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti  
 dhuraṇikkhepe. ||3||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhaṃ pārājikāṃ . . . Sāvattiyā  
 paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbhā . . .  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ  
 . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti  
 dhuraṇikkhepe. ||4||

aṭṭha pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnādānañ ca, manussaviggah,' uttari  
 kāyasamsaggam, chādeti, ukkhittā, aṭṭhavatthukā  
 paññāpesi mahāvīro chejjavatthu asamsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā  
 aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ārabbhā  
 kismiṃ vatthusmin ti — la — kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā  
 aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyā  
 paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī  
 ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī  
 ussayavādikā vihari tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. atthi tattha . . .  
 (see II. 1, Pārāj. 1. *Instead of* dutiyena uddesena, pārājikā-  
 pattikkhandho *read* tatiyena uddesena, saṃghādisesaṃpatti-  
 kkhandho.) . . . samuṭṭhātī dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti,  
 siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca

vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti — pa — kenābhatan ti  
paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||  
coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā pañ-  
ñatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thulla-  
nandā bhikkhuni coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca  
samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

ekāya gāmantaraṃ gacchantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sā-  
vatthiyā paññatto . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . .  
aññatarā bhikkhuni ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi . . . ekā pañ-  
ñatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||3||  
samaggena saṃghena ukkhitaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena  
vinayena satthu sāsanaṃ anapaloketvā kārakasaṃghaṃ anañ-  
ñāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthi-  
yā paññatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . .  
Thullanandā bhikkhuni samaggena saṃghena ukkhitaṃ  
bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaṃ anapalo-  
ketvā kārakasaṃghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuraniikkhepe. ||4||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa  
hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭigga-  
hetvā bhūñantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā paññatto  
. . . Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Sundarī-  
nandā bhikkhuni avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa  
hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena  
s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā ana-  
vassuto vā yato tvaṃ anavassutā, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso  
purisapuggalo deti khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ  
sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhūñja vā 'ti uyyojentiyaṃ  
saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . aññataraṃ  
bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhuni kin te ayye  
. . . bhūñja vā 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi  
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

kupitāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na



paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā paññatto  
Caṇḍakālim bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Caṇḍakāli bhikkhunī  
kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca : buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi  
dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi saṃghaṃ paccācikkhāmi sikkhaṃ  
paccācikkhāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samutṭhānena  
samutṭhāti dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāva-  
tatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso  
. . . Sāvattiyā paññatto . . . Caṇḍakālim bhikkhunim ārabba  
. . . Caṇḍakāli bhikkhunī kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccā-  
katā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca : chandagāminiyo ca  
bhikkhuniyo dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo mohagāminiyo ca  
bhikkhuniyo bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo 'ti . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

samsatṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvattatiyaṃ samanubhāsa-  
nāya na paṇissajjantiyaṃ saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā  
paññatto . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . samba-  
hulā bhikkhuniyo samsatṭhā viharimsu . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

samsatṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā  
viharitthā 'ti uyyojentiyaṃ yāvattatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na  
paṇissajjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvattiyā paññatto  
. . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā  
bhikkhunī samsatṭhā 'va ayye . . . 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||10||

dasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

ussaya-cori, gāmantam, ukkhittam, khādanena ca,  
kin te, kupitā, kismiñci, samsatṭh', aññāya te dasā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā . . . pattasannicayaṃ karontiyā  
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .  
chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhuniyo pattasannicayaṃ akamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .  
dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||11||

akālacīvaraṃ kālacīvaraṃ ti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentiyā  
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .  
Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhi-

kkhunī akālacīvaram kālacīvaran ti adhiṭṭhabhāvā bhājāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhuniyā saddhim cīvaram parivattetvā acchindantiyā nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā saddhim cīvaram parivattetvā acchindi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

aññam viññāpetvā aññam viññāpentiyā nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññam viññāpetvā aññam viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||4||

aññam cetāpetvā aññam cetāpentiyā . . . (see § 4. *Instead of viññ° read cet°*.) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena aññam cetāpentiyā nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena . . . aññam cetāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena saññācikenā aññam cetāpentiyā . . . ||7||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññam cetāpentiyā . . . ||8||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena anuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikenā aññam cetāpentiyā . . . ||9||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikenā aññam cetāpentiyā nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññadatthikena . . . aññam cetāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||10||

atirekacatukkamaṣaparamam garupāpuraṇam cetāpentiyā nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājanam kambalam viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

atirekaadḍhateyyakamaṣaparamam lahuṣāpuraṇam cetā-

pentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ  
 . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā  
 bhikkhunī rājanāṃ khomaṃ viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti  
 . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

dvādasa nissaggiyā pācittiyā nitṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

pattam, akālakālaṃ ca, parivatte ca, viññāpe,  
 cetāpetvā, aññadatthi saṃghikaṃ ca, mahājani,  
 saññācikā, puggalikā, catukkamaṃ', aḍḍhateyyakā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . lasuṇaṃ khādantiyā pācittiyaṃ  
 . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ  
 ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī na mattaṃ jānitvā  
 lasuṇaṃ harāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷaka-  
 lomake. || 1 ||

sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sā-  
 vatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha  
 . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharā-  
 pesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-  
 uṭṭhāti. || 2 ||

talaghātaka pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
 dve bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . dve bhikkhuniyo talaghā-  
 takam akamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhama-  
 pārājike. || 3 ||

jatumatṭhake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
 aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī  
 jatumatṭhakaṃ ādiyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s.  
 paṭhamapārājike. || 4 ||

atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantiyā  
 pācittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhi-  
 kkhuniṃ ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī atigambhīraṃ  
 udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s.  
 paṭhamapārājike. || 5 ||

bhikkhussa bhujantassa pāniyena vā vidhūpanena vā  
 upatiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .  
 aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī  
 bhikkhussa bhujantassa pāniyena ca vidhūpanena ca upa-  
 tiṭṭhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. || 6 ||

āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhujjantiyā pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā  
bhujjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi  
samuṭṭhāti. ||7||

uccāram vā passāvam vā saṃkāram vā vighāsam vā tiro-  
kuḍḍe chaddentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam  
. . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabba . . . aññatarā bhi-  
kkhunī uccāram pi passāvam pi saṃkāram pi vighāsam pi  
tirokuḍḍe chaddesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

uccāram vā passāvam vā saṃkāram vā vighāsam vā harite  
chaddentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .  
sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhu-  
niyo uccāram pi . . . vighāsam pi harite chaddesum . . .  
ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||9||

naccam vā gītam vā vāditam vā dassanāya gacchantiyā  
pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo naccam  
pi gītam pi vāditam pi dassanāya agamamsu . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. elakalomake. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhim eken' ekāya  
santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .  
aññataram bhikkhunim ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī  
rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhim eken' ekā santiṭṭhi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. theyyasatthake. ||11||

paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhim . . . (see § 11. *Instead  
of rattandhakāre appadīpe read paṭicchanne okāse.*) ||12||

ajjhokāse purisena saddhim . . . ||13||

rathiyā vā byūhe vā siṅghātake vā purisena saddhim eken'  
ekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam  
. . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhi-  
kkhunī rathiyāpi byūhe pi siṅghātake pi purisena saddhim  
eken' ekā santiṭṭhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. theyya-  
satthake. ||14||

purebhattam kulāni upasaṃkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike  
anāpucchā pakkamantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā pañ-

ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā  
bhikkhunī purebhattam . . . anāpucchā pakkāmi . . . ekā  
paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||15||

pacchābhattam kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā  
āsane abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam  
. . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā  
bhikkhunī pacchābhattam . . . abhinisīdi . . . ekā paññatti  
. . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||16||

vikāle kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam  
santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo  
ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vikāle kulāni upasaṃ-  
kamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam santharitvā abhinisīdimsu  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||17||

duggahitena dūpadhāritena param ujjhāpentiyā pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim  
ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī duggahitena dūpadhāri-  
tena param ujjhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhāti. ||18||

attānam vā param vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā  
abhisapantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .  
Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī  
attānam pi param pi nirayena pi brahmacariyena pi abhisapi  
. . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||19||

attānam vadhivā vadhivā rodantiyā pācittiyam . . .  
Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha  
. . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī attānam vadhivā vadhivā  
rodi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||20||  
rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

naggā nhāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam  
. . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhi-  
kkhuniyo naggā nhāyimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi  
s. s. eḷakalomake. ||21||

pamañātikkantam udakasātikam kārāpentiyā pācittiyam  
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo  
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo appamañikāyo uda-  
kasātikāyo dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi sam-  
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||22||

bhikkhuniyā cīvaram visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā n' eva sibbentiyā na sibbāpanāya ussukkam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā . . . n' eva sibbesi na sibbāpanāya ussukkam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||23||

pañcāhikam saṃghāṭicāram atikkāmentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuninam hatthe cīvaram nikkhipivā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||24||

cīvarasaṃkamanīyam dhārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram anāpucchā pārupi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||25||

gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||26||

dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaram dentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa samaṇacīvaram adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||28||

dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dubbala-cīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||29||

dhammikam kaṭhinuddhāram paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim

ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikam kaṭhinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||30||

nhānavaggo tatiyo.

dvinnam bhikkhunīnam ekamañce tuvattentīnam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce tuvattesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||31||

dvinnam bhikkhunīnam ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvattentīnam pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvattesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||32||

bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsum karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsum akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||33||

dukkhitam sahaḷiviniṃ n' eva upatṭhentiyaṃ na upatṭhāpanāya ussukkam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī dukkhitam sahaḷiviniṃ n' eva upatṭhesi na upatṭhāpanāya ussukkam akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||34||

bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitāya anattamanāya nikkaddhantiyaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkaddhi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||35||

samsatṭhāya bhikkhuniyā yāvattiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Caṇḍakālīm bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī samsatṭhā vihari . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||36||

antoratṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikāya cārikam carantiyaṃ pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . .

sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikāyo cārikam carimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakaloma-  
make. ||37||

tiroraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassam cārikam carantiyā pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antovassam cārikam carimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||39||

vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā cārikam na pakkamantiyā pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthā cārikam na pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||40||

tuvattavaggo catuttho.

rājāgāram vā cittāgāram vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharāṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo rājāgaram pi cittāgāram pi dassanāya agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||41||

āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkam vā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āsandiṃ pi pallaṅkam pi paribhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||42||

suttam kantantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo suttam kantiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||43||

gihiveyyāvaccam karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyāvaccam akaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||44||

bhikkhunīhi eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehīti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā n' eva vūpasamentiyaṃ na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabba . . .



Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīhi eh' ayye . . . vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā n'eva vūpasamesi na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||45||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa sahatthā khādaniyaṃ pi bhojaniyaṃ pi adāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||46||

āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||47||

āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||48||

tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||49||

tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 49. *Instead of pariyāpuṇiṃsu read vācesuṃ.*) ||50||

cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ āramaṃ anāpucchā pavisantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anāpucchā āramaṃ pavisiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ akkosīṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuttāhānehi samuttāhāti. ||52||

caṇḍikatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāva-

tthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī caṇḍikatā gaṇam paribhāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||53||

nimantitāya vā pavāritāya vā khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhuñjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhuttāvi pavāritā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||54||

kulam maccharāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī kulam maccharāyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||55||

abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||56||

vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato samghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthā bhikkhusamgham na pavāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||57||

ovādāya vā samvāsāya vā na gacchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||58||

uposatham pi na pucchantiyā ovādam pi na yācantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uposatham pi na pucchimsu ovādam pi na yācimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||59||

pasāke jātam gaṇam vā rūhitam vā anapaloketvā samgham vā gaṇam vā purisena saddhim eken' ekāya bhedāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī pasāke jātam gaṇam purisena saddhim eken' ekā bhedāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||60||

ārāmavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vutthāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā pañ-

ñattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||61||

pāyantim vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||62||

dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||63||

dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamānam samghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||64||

ūnavādasavassam gihigatam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||65||

paripunnadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||66||

paripunnadvādasavassam gihigatam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham samghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||67||

sahajīvinim vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n'eva anugaṇhantiyā na anuggahāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīvinim vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni n'eva anuggahesi na anuggahāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||68||

vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitam pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||69||

sahajīvinim vuṭṭhāpetvā n'eva vūpakāsentiya na vūpakāsāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīvinim vuṭṭhāpetvā n'eva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāśāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||70||  
gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

ūnavīsativassam kumāribhūtam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . (see § 61). ||71||

paripunnavisativassam kumāribhūtam dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||72||

paripunṇavāsativassam kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||73||

ūnadvādasavassāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||74||

paripunṇadvādasavassāya saṃghena asammatāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripunṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||75||

alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisuṇivā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Caṇḍakālim bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhuni alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisuṇivā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvam ayye cīvaram dassasi evāhan tam vuṭṭhāpessāmīti vatvā n'eva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni sikkhamānaṃ sace me . . . vatvā n'eva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||77||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvam ayye dve vassāni anubandhissasi evāhan tam vuṭṭhāpessāmīti . . . (see § 77). ||78||

purisasamsatṭham kumārakasamsatṭham caṇḍim sokāvāsam sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni purisasamsatṭham . . . sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuni mātāpitūhi pi sāmikenāpi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ

vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi s. s., siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

anuvassam vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anuvassam vuṭṭhāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

ekam vassam dve vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . (see § 82). ||83||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupāhanam dhārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanam dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||84||

yāneṇa yāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . (see § 84. *Read: yāneṇa yāyimsu.*) ||85||

samghāṇim dhārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī samghāṇim dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||86||

itthālamkāram dhārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālamkāram dhāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||87||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . (see § 37. *Read: gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyimsu.*) ||88||

vāsitakena piññākena nhāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . ||89||

bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpesum parimaddāpesum . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||90||

sikkhamānāya ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||91||

sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||92||

gihinīyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyam . . . ||93||

bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||94||

anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anokāsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||95||

asamkacchikāya gāmaṃ pavisantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvaththiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī asamkacchikā gāmaṃ pāvisi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s., siyā kāyato samutthāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutthāti na vācato. ||96||

ohattupāhanavaggo navamo. navavaggakhuddakā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

lasuṇam, saṃhare lomam, tala-matṭhañ ca, suddhikam,  
bhuffjant,' āmakadhaññānam, dve vighāseṇa, dassanā,|  
andhakāre, paṭicchanne, ajjhokāse, rathikāya ca,  
pure, pacchā, vikāle ca, duggahi, niraye, vadhi,|  
nagg'-odakā, visibbetvā, pañcāhikam, samkamanīyam,  
gaṇam, vibhaṅga-samaṇam, dubbalam, kaṭhinena ca,|  
ekamañc'-attharaṇena ca, sañcicca, sahaḍḍi,  
datvā, saṃsatṭha-anto ca, tiro, vassam, na pakkame,|  
rājā, āsandi, suttañ ca, gihi, vūpasamena ca,  
dade, cīvar'-āvasatham, pariyāpunañ ca, vācaye,|  
ārām', akkosa-caṇḍi ca, bhujjeyya, kulamacchari,  
vase, pavāraṇ'-ovādam, dve dhamme, pasākhena ca,|  
gabbhinī, pāyanti, cha dhamme, asammat', ūnadvāsa,

paripunṇaṅ ca, saṅghena, saha, vuṭṭhā, cha pañca ca, |  
 kumāri, dve ca, saṅghena, dvādas, 'asammatena ca,  
 alam, sace ca, dve vassam, samsatṭhā, sāmikena ca, |  
 pārivāsik'-ānuvassam, duve vuṭṭhāpanena ca,  
 chatta-yānena, saṅghaṇi, itthālamkāra-vaṇṇake, |  
 piñṇāka-bhikkhunī c' eva, sikkhā ca, sāmaṇerikā,  
 gihi, bhikkhussa purato, anokāsam, samkacchikā 'ti. |

tesam vaggānam uddānam :

lasun'-andhakārā, nhānam, tuvattā, cittāgarakā,  
 ārāmam, gabbhinī c' eva, kumārā, chattupāhanā 'ti. |

sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesaniyam . . . Sā-  
 vatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha  
 . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappim viññāpetvā bhuñjimsu  
 . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi  
 samuṭṭhāti. || 1 ||

telaṃ viññāpetvā . . . || 2 ||

madhum viññāpetvā . . . || 3 ||

phāṇitam viññāpetvā . . . || 4 ||

maccham viññāpetvā . . . || 5 ||

mamsam viññāpetvā . . . || 6 ||

khīram viññāpetvā . . . || 7 ||

dadhim viññāpetvā . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti,  
 siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca  
 vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca  
 samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca  
 samuṭṭhāti. || 8 ||

aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā nitṭhitā. tass' uddānam :

sappi, telaṃ, madhuṅ c' eva, phāṇitam, maccham eva ca,  
 mamsam, khīram, dadhiṅ cāpi viññāpetvāna bhikkhunī:  
 pāṭidesaniyā aṭṭha sayambuddhena desitā 'ti. |

ye sikkhāpadā Bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthāritā te samkhipivā  
 Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro nitṭhito. || 1 ||

avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasam-  
 saggam sādiantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā . . . sādī-

yanti tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, adhakkhakam ubbhajānumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sādīyati āpatti pārājikassa, ubbhakkhakam adhojānumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sādīyati āpatti thullaccayassa, kāyapaṭibaddham gahaṇam sādīyati āpatti dukkaṭassa. avassutā . . . sādīyanti imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. || 1 ||

vajjapaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjam paṭicchādentī . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, jānam pārājikam dhammam paṭicchādeti āpatti pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āpatti thullaccayassa, ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjam paṭicchādentī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. || 2 ||

ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatīyam samanubhāsānāya na paṭinissajjanti . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭam, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa. ukkhittānuvattikā bh. y. s. na paṭinissajjanti imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. || 3 ||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripūrentī . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, purisena itthannām āgacchā 'ti vuttā gacchati āpatti dukkaṭassa, purisassa hatthapāsam okkantamatte āpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭhamam vatthum paripūreti āpatti pārājikassa. aṭṭhamam v. p. imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. || 4 ||

pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aṭṭam karontī tisso āp. āp., ekassa āroceti āpatti dukkaṭassa, dutiyassa āroceti āpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭapariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. || 1 ||

corim vuṭṭhāpentī tisso āp. āp., ñattiyā dukkaṭam, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. saṃghādisesassa. || 2 ||

ekā gāmantaram gacchantī tisso āp. āp., gacchati āp. dukk., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. thull., dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti āp. saṃghādisesassa. || 3 ||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaena anapaloketvā kārakasaṃgham anāññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentī tisso āp. āp., ñattiyā . . . (see § 2.) || 4 ||

avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñ-



jantī tisso āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiṅaṇhāti āp. thull., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. samgh., udakadantapaṇaṃ paṭiṅaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā yato tvaṃ anavassutā, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojentī tisso āp. āp., tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiṅaṇhāti āp. dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. thull., bhojanapariyosāne āpatti samghādisesassa. ||6||

kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ . . . (see § 2). ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā . . . ||8||

samsaṭṭhā bhikkhuniyo yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti, nāttiyā . . . ||9||

samsaṭṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojentī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., nāttiyā . . . ||10||

samghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

pattasannicayaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattim āpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||1||

akālacivaraṃ kālacivaraṃ ti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpetī dve āp. āp., bhājāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhājāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||2||

bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantī dve āp. āp., acchindati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||3||

aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpetī dve āp. āp., viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpetī . . . (see § 4). ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena aññaṃ cetāpetī dve āp. āp., cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena samghikena samyācīkena (. . . mahājanikena . . . mahājanikena samyā-

eikena . . . puggalikenā samyācikenā) aññāma cetāpentī . . .  
(see § 6.) ||7-10||

atirekacatukkamsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve  
āp. āp., cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pā-  
cittiyaṃ. ||11||

atirekaaddhateyyakamsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī  
. . . ||12||

nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

lasaṇaṃ khādantī dve āp. āp., khādissāmitī paṭiṅgaṇhātī āp.  
dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. ||1||

sambādhe lomam saṃharāpentī dve āp. āp., saṃharāpeti  
payoge dukkaṭaṃ, saṃharite āp. pācittiyassa. ||2||

talaghātaṃ karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,  
kate āpatti pācittiyassa. ||3||

jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyantī dve āp. āp., ādiyati payoge dukka-  
ṭaṃ, ādinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||4||

atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantī  
dve . . . (see § 4) ||5||

bhikkhussa bhujantassa pānīyena vā vidhūpanena vā upa-  
tiṭṭhantī dve āp. āp., hatthapāse tiṭṭhātī āp. pācittiyassa,  
hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhātī, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||6||

āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhujantī dve āp. āp., bhuj-  
jissāmitī paṭiṅgaṇhātī āp. dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp.  
pācittiyassa. ||7||

uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṃkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā  
tirokuḍḍe chaḍḍentī dve āp. āp., chaḍḍeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,  
chaḍḍite āp. pācittiyassa. ||8||

uccāraṃ vā . . . vighāsaṃ vā harite chaḍḍentī . . . ||9||  
naccam vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve  
āp. āp., gacchati āpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitā passati vā  
sunāti vā āp. pācittiyassa. ||10||

lasaṇavaggo paṭhāmo.

rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhimaṃ eken' ekā  
santiṭṭhantī dve āp. āp., hatthapāse tiṭṭhātī āp. pācittiyassa,  
hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhātī āp. dukkaṭassa. ||11||

paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhimaṃ eken' ekā santiṭṭhantī  
. . . ||12||

ajjhokāse purisena saddhim eken' ekā santit̄hantī . . . ||13||  
rathiyā vā byūhe vā sīnghātake vā purisena saddhim eken'  
ekā santit̄hantī . . . ||14||

purebhattam kulāni upasamkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike  
anāpucchā pakkamantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādāṃ ano-  
vassakam atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pādāṃ atikkā-  
meti āp. pācittiyassa. ||15||

pacchābhattam kulāni upasamkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā  
āsane nisīdatī dve āp. āp., nisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, nisinne  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||16||

vikāle kulāni upasamkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam  
santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdatī dve āp. āp., abhi-  
nisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, abhinisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||17||

duggahitena dūpadhāritena param ujjhāpentī dve āp. āp.,  
ujjhāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, ujjhāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||18||

attānam vā param vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā  
abhisapantī dve āp. āp., abhisapati payoge dukkaṭam, abhisā-  
pīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||19||

attānam vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantī dve āp. āp., vadhati  
rodati āp. pācittiyassa, vadhati na rodati āp. dukkaṭassa. ||20||  
rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

naggā nhāyantī dve āp. āp., nhāyati payoge dukkaṭam,  
nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||21||

pamāṇātikkaṇṭam udakasāṭikam kārāpentī dve āp. āp.,  
kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, kārāpīte āp. pācittiyassa. ||22||

bhikkhuniyā cīvaram visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā n'eva  
sibbentī na sibbāpanāya usukkam karontī ekam āp. āp.  
pācittiyam. ||23||

pañcāhikam saṅghāṭicāram atikkāmentī ekam . . . ||24||  
cīvarasamkamanīyam dhārentī dve āp. āp., dhāreti payoge  
dukkāṭam, dhārite āp. pācittiyassa. ||25||

gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam karontī dve āp. āp.,  
karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||26||

dhammikam cīvaravibhaṅgam paṭibāhantī dve āp. āp.,  
paṭibāhati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭibāhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||27||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇa-  
cīvaram dentī dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭam, dinne āp.  
pācittiyassa. ||28||

dubbalacivarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmetī dve āp. āp., atikkāmeti payoge dukkaṭam, atikkāmite āp. pācittiyassa. ||29||

dhammikam kaṭhinuddhāram paṭibāhantī dve . . . (see § 27). ||30||

nhānavaggo tatiyo.

dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvaṭṭentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti, nipajjanti payoge dukkaṭam, nipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||31||

dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭentiyo . . . ||32||

bhikkhuniyā sañcicea aphāsum karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||33||

dukkhitam sahaḷvinim n'eva upaṭṭhenti na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkam karontī ekam āp. āp. pācittiyam. ||34||

bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkadḍhantī dve āp. āp., nikkadḍhati payoge dukkaṭam, nikkadḍhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||35||

samsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti dve āpattiyo āpajjati, nāttiyā dukkaṭam, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||36||

antoratṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikā cārikam carantī dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||37||

tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassam cārikam carantī dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati . . . ||39||

vassam vutthā bhikkhunī cārikam na pakkamantī ekam āpattim āpajjati pācittiyam. ||40||

tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

rājāgāram vā cittāgāram vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharāṇim vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āp. āp., gacchati āpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitā passati āp. pācittiyassa. ||41||

āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkam vā paribhuñjantī dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. ||42||

suttam kantantī dve āp. āp., kantati payoge dukkaṭam, ujjavujjave āp. pācittiyassa. ||43||

gihiveyyāvaccam karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||44||

bhikkhuniyā eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehīti vuccamānā sādḥū'ti paṭisunītvā n' eva vūpasameṇīti na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āp. āp. pācittiyāṃ. || 45 ||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dinne āp. pācittiyassa. || 46 ||

āvasathacīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjantī dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 47 ||

āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pādam atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. || 48 ||

tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantī dve āp. āp., pariyāpuṇāti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade āp. pācittiyassa. || 49 ||

tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentī dve āp. āp., vāceti payoge . . . || 50 ||  
cittāgāravaggo pañcama.

jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ . . . (see § 48.) || 51 ||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantī paribhāsantī dve āp. āp., akkosati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, akkosite āp. pācittiyassa. || 52 ||

caṇḍikatā gaṇaṃ paribhāsantī dve āp. āp., paribhāsati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paribhāsate āp. pācittiyassa. || 53 ||

nimantitā vā pavāritā vā khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhuñjantī dve āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pācittiyassa. || 54 ||

kulaṃ maccharāyantī dve āp. āp., maccharāyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, maccharite āp. pācittiyassa. || 55 ||

abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantī dve āp. āp., vassaṃ vassissāmīti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati āp. dukkaṭassa, saha aruṇuggamanā āp. pācittiyassa. || 56 ||

vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhuni ubhatoṣaṃghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentī ekaṃ āp. āp. pācittiyāṃ. || 57 ||

ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantī ekaṃ . . . || 58 ||

uposathaṃ pi na pucchantī ovādama pi na yācantī ekaṃ . . . || 59 ||

pasāke-jātaṃ gaṇaṃ vā rūhitaṃ vā anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhima eken' ekā bhedaṇṇantī

dve āp. āp., bhedaṅgāpeti payoge dukkaṅgaṃ, bhinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||60||

āramavaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vuttāṅgāpeti dve āp. āp., vuttāṅgāpeti payoge dukkaṅgaṃ, vuttāṅgāpeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||61||

pāyantim . . . dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ . . . dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ . . . ūnavādasavassaṃ gihigaṅgaṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigaṅgaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigaṅgaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuttāṅgāpeti dve āp. āp., vuttāṅgāpeti payoge dukkaṅgaṃ, vuttāṅgāpeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||62-67||

sahajīvinim vuttāṅgāpetvā dve vassāni n' eva anugaṅghanti na nuggaṅghanti ekam āp. āp. pācittiyam. ||68||

vuttāṅgāpetam pavattinim dve vassāni nānubandhanti ekam . . . ||69||

sahajīvinim vuttāṅgāpetvā n' eva vūpakāsentī na vūpakāsentī ekam . . . ||70||

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

ūnavādasavassaṃ kumārībhūtaṃ vuttāṅgāpeti . . . (see § 61). ||71||

paripuṇṇavādasavassaṃ kumārībhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuttāṅgāpeti . . . ||72||

paripuṇṇavādasavassaṃ kumārībhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuttāṅgāpeti . . . ||73||

ūnavādasavassā vuttāṅgāpeti . . . ||74||

paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asaṃmatā vuttāṅgāpeti . . . ||75||

alan tāva te ayye vuttāṅgāpetenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunitvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajanti dve āp. āp., khīyati payoge dukkaṅgaṃ, khīyite āp. pācittiyassa. ||76||

sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cīvaraṃ dassasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuttāṅgāpetvā vattvā n' eva vuttāṅgāpeti na vuttāṅgāpetvā ussukkaṃ karonti ekam āp. āp. pācittiyam. ||77||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvaṃ ayye dve vassāni anu-  
bandhissasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti . . . ||78||

purisasamsatṭhaṃ kumārakasamsatṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ  
sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . (see § 71). ||79||

mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ  
vuṭṭhāpentī . . . ||80||

pārivāsikachandānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . ||81||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . ||82||

ekavassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentī . . . ||83||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhāmo.

chattupāhanaṃ dhārentī dve āp. āp., dhāreti payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ, dhārite āp. pācittiyassa. ||84||

yānena yāyanti dve āp. āp., yāyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, yāyite  
āp. pācittiyassa. ||85||

samghāṇiṃ dhārentī . . . (see § 84). ||86||

itthālamkāraṃ dhārentī . . . ||87||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyanti dve āp. āp., nhāyati payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ, nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||88||

vāsitena piññākena nhāyanti . . . ||89||

bhikkhuniyā . . . (sikkhamānāya . . . sāmaṇeriyā . . .  
gihiniyā . . .) ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āp. āp.,  
ummaddāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ummaddite āp. pācitti-  
yassa. ||90-93||

bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisidanti dve āp. āp.,  
nisidati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||94||

anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti dve āp. āp.,  
pucchati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pucchite āp. pācittiyassa. ||95||

asaṃkacchikā gāmaṃ pavisanti dve āp. āp., paṭhamam  
pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam  
pādam atikkāmeti āp. pācittiyassa. ||96||

chattupāhanavaggo navāmo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

sappiṃ (. . . telam . . . madhum . . . phāṇitam . . .  
macchaṃ . . . maṃsam . . . khīraṃ . . . dadhiṃ . . .)  
viññāpetvā bhuñjanti dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti paṭiganhāti  
āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. ||1-8||  
aṭṭhapāṭidesaniyam niṭṭhitam. katāpattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam  
dutyam. ||2||

avassutáya bhikkhuniyá avassutassa purisapuggalassa káya-samsaggam sádiyantiyá ápattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti. avassutáya . . . vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyá silavipattim siyá ácáravipattim. — pa —. dadhim viññápetvá bhuñjantiyá ápattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . ekaṃ vipattim bhajanti ácáravipattim.

vipattiváram nitthitam tatiyam. || 3 ||

avassutáya . . . ápattiyo sattannam ápattikkhandhānam katīhi ápattikkhandehi samgahitá. avassutáya . . . ápattikkhandhānam tīhi ápattikkhandehi samgahitá, siyá pārājik-ápattikkhandhena siyá thullaccayápattikkhandhena siyá dukkaṭápattikkhandhena. — la —. dadhim viññápetvá bhuñjantiyá ápattiyo . . . dvīhi ápattikkhandehi samgahitá siyá pátidesaniyápattikkhandhena siyá dukkaṭápattikkhandhena.

samgahavāram nitthitam catuttham. || 4 ||

avassutáya . . . ápattiyo channam ápattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. avassutáya . . . ápattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti káyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vácato. — la —. dadhim viññápetvá bhuñjantiyá ápattiyo . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyá káyato samuṭṭhanti na vácato na cittato, siyá káyato ca vácato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyá káyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vácato, siyá káyato ca vácato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhānavāram nitthitam pañcamam. || 5 ||

avassutáya . . . ápattiyo catunnam adhikaraṇānam katham adhikaraṇam. avassutáya . . . adhikaraṇānam ápattádhikaraṇam. — la —. dadhim viññápetvá bhuñjantiyá ápattiyo . . . ápattádhikaraṇam.

adhikaraṇavāram nitthitam chaṭṭham. || 6 ||

avassutáya . . . ápattiyo sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti. avassutáya . . . samathānam tīhi samathehi sammanti, siyá sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyá sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.



— la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo . . . tīhi samathehi sammanti . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca.  
samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ. ||7||

avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāya-samsaggam sādiantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati, adhakkhakam . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam . . . (see I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. — la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanti kati āpattiyo āpajjati. dadhiṃ v. bh. dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. dadhiṃ . . . imā dve āp. āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam kati vipattiyo bhajanti . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattīnam ekam vipattim bhajanti ācāravipattim, sattannam āpattikkhandhānam dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam, sattannam samathānam tīhi . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca.

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||8||

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattam kam ārabba kismim vatthusmin ti — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . sādīyanapaccayā pārājikam kattha paññattan ti Sāvattīyā paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c'eva . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuranikkhepe. ||2||

yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

atthamaṃ vatthum paripūranapaccayā pārājikaṃ . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

pārājikā nitthitā.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā attham karanapaccayā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ārabha . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti — la — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

corivutthāpanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

ekāya gāmantaram gamanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . paṭhamapārājike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṃgham anāññāya gaṇassa chandam osāranapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . paṭhamapārājike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā yato tvam anavassutā, iṅgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā tam tvam sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

kupitāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

samsaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

samsaṭṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojentiyā yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||10||  
— la —

dadhim viññāpetvā bhūñjanapaccayā paṭidesaniyaṃ . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

katthapaññattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. ||9||

kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajānumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sādīyati āpatti pārājikassa, bhikkhu kāyena kayam āmasati āp. saṃghādisesassa, kāyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati āp. thullaccayassa, kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati āp. dukkaṭassa, aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam. kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayā kati . . . catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhunī jānam pārājikam dhammam paṭicchādeti āp. pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesam paṭicchādeti āp. pācittiyassa, ācāravipattim paṭicchādeti āp. dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||2||

yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati nāttiyā dukkaṭam dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pārājikassa, bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. saṃghādisesassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. pācittiyassa. yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripūraṇapaccayā kati . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||4||

pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aṭṭam karanapaccayā tisso . . . (see chap. 2) . . . saṃghādisesassa. ||1||

corivutṭhāpanapaccayā tisso . . . ||2||

ekā gāmantaram gamanapaccayā tisso . . . ||3||

samaggena samghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena  
vinayena satthu sāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasamgham  
anaññāya gaṇassa chandam osāraṇapaccayā tisso . . . ||4||

avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato  
khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñ-  
janapaccayā tisso āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmiti paṭi-  
gaṇhāti āp. thullaccayassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti  
samghādisesassa, udakadantapoṇam paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukka-  
ṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo . . . bhuñja vā 'ti uyyoja-  
napaccayā tisso . . . ||6||

kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭi-  
nissajjanapaccayā tisso . . . ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatati-  
yam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso  
. . . ||8||

samsatṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyam samanubhāsanāya na  
paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso . . . ||9||

samsatṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā  
viharitṭhā 'ti uyyojentī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjanapaccayā  
tisso . . . ||10||

dasa samghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

— la —. dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati . . .  
dve āpattiyo āpajjati, khādissāmi bhuñjissāmiti paṭigaṇhāti  
āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa.  
dadhim viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo  
āpajjati. ||8||

katāpattivāram niṭṭhitam dutiyam. ||10||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnam vi-  
pattinam kati . . . (see chap. 3) . . . dve vipattiyo bhajanti  
siyā silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. — la —. dadhim viññā-  
petvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo . . . ācāravipattim.

vipattivāram niṭṭhitam tatiyam. ||11||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannam āpatti-

kkhandhānaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-  
hitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesā-  
pattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācitti-  
yāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —  
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhūñjanapaccayā āpattiyo . . . dvīhi  
āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhan-  
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||12||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpatti-  
samuṭṭhānānaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . (see chap. 5) . . . — la —  
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhūñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ  
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||13||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhi-  
karaṇānaṃ . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||14||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ sama-  
thānaṃ . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. ||15||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyanapaccayā kaṭṭhi āpattiyo āpajjati.  
kāy. sād. pañca āpattiyo āpajjati, avassutā . . . (see chap. 10)  
. . . aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādīyana-  
paccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ  
vipattīnaṃ kaṭṭhi . . . (see I, 8) . . . kaṭṭhi samathehi  
sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo  
bhajanti siyā silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim, sattannaṃ  
āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā  
pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena  
siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhan-  
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisam-  
uṭṭhānānaṃ ekena . . . (I, 8) . . . tiṇavattḥārakena ca.  
— la — dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhūñjanapaccayā kaṭṭhi . . .  
dve āpattiyo āpajjati . . . tiṇavattḥārakena ca 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge  
soḷasa mahābhedaṃ niṭṭhitā.

## III.

## Samuṭṭhānass' uddānaṃ :

Aniccā sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhānattā ca saṃkhatā,  
 nibbānañ c' eva paññatti anattā iti nicchayā. |  
 buddhacande anuppanne buddhādice anuggate  
 tesam sabbhāgadhammānaṃ nāmamattam na nāyati. |  
 dukkaram vividham katvā pūrayitvāna pārami  
 uppajjanti mahāvīrā cakkhubhūtā sabrahmake, |  
 te desayanti saddhammaṃ dukkhahāniṃ sukhāvaham :  
 Aṅgīraso Sakyamuni sabbabhūtānukampako |  
 sabbasattuttamo sīho piṭake tīṇi desayi

- 5 suttantam abhidhammañ ca vinayañ ca mahāguṇam. |  
 evaṃ nīyati saddhammo vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati.  
 ubhato ca Vibhaṅgāni Khandhakā yā ca Mātikā |  
 mālā suttaguṇeneva Parivārena ganthitā.  
 tass' eva Parivārassa samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato kataṃ |  
 sambhedanidānañ c' aññaṃ sutte dissanti upari :  
 tasmā sikkhe Parivāraṃ dhammakāmo supesalo 'ti. |  
 Vibhaṅge dvīsu paññattaṃ uddisanti uposathe :  
 pavakkhāmi samuṭṭhānaṃ yathāñāyaṃ suṇātha me. |  
 pārājikaṃ yaṃ paṭhamam, dutiyañ ca tato param,  
 10 sañcaritt'-ānubhāsanañ ca, atirekañ ca cīvaram, |  
 lomāni, padasodhammo, bhūta-saṃvidhānena ca,  
 theyya-desana-coriṃ ca, ananuññātāya terasa : |  
 teras' ete samuṭṭhānanayā viññūhi cintitā ;  
 ekekasmīṃ samuṭṭhāne sadisā idha dissare. |

methunaṃ, sukka-samsaggo, aniyatā paṭhamikā,  
 pubbūpa-paripācitā, raho bhikkhuniyā saha, |  
 sabhojane, raho dve ca, āṅguli, udake hasam,

- pahāre, uggire c' eva, tepaññāsā ca sekhiyā,|  
 adhakkhakaṃ, gāṃ'-avassutā, tala-matṭhañ ca, suddhikā,  
 15 vassaṃ vutthā ca, ovādaṃ, nānubandhe pavattinim : |  
 chasattati ime sikkhā kāyamānasikā katā,  
 sabbe ekasamutṭhānā paṭhamam pârâjikam yathā. |  
 paṭhamapârâjikasamutṭhānam nitṭhitam.  
 adinnam, viggah', uttarim, dutṭhullā, atthakāminam,  
 amūlā, aññabhāgiyā, aniyatā dutiyikā, |  
 acchinde, pariṇāmane, musā, omasa-pesunā,  
 dutṭhullā, paṭhavim khāṇe, bhūtam, aññāya, ujjhape, |  
 nikkadḍhanam, siñcanañ ca, āmisahetu, bhuttāvī,  
 ehi, anādari, bhimsā, apanidhe ca, jīvitam, |  
 jānam sappāṇakam, kammaṃ, ūna-saṃvāsa-nāsanā,  
 20 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, amūlakena ca, |  
 kukkucam, dhammakam, datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,  
 kin te, akāla-acchinde, duggahi, nirayena ca, |  
 gaṇam, vibhaṅgam, dubbalam, kaṭhin'-aphās'-upassayam,  
 akkosa-caṇḍi, macchari, gabbhinī ca, pāyantiyā, |  
 dve vassā, sikkhā samghena, tayo c' eva gihigatā,  
 kumāribhūtā tisso ca, ūnavādas'-asammata, |  
 alan tāva, sokāvāsam, chandā, anuvassā ca, dve :  
 sikkhāpadā sattati 'me, samutṭhānā tikā katā : |  
 kāyacittena na vācā, vācācittam na kāyikam,  
 25 tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, pârâjikam dutiyam yathā. |  
 dutiyapârâjikasamutṭhānam nitṭhitam.  
 sañcari, kuṭi, vihāro, dhopanañ ca, paṭiggaho,  
 viññatt'-uttari abhihaṭṭum, ubhinnam, dūtakena ca, |  
 kosiya, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,  
 riñcanti, rūpikā c' eva, ubho nānappakārakā, |  
 ūnabandhana-vassikā, suttam, vikappanena ca,  
 dvāra-dāna-sibbinī ca, pūva-paccaya-joti ca, |  
 ratanam, sūci, mañico ca, tūlam, nisīdana-kaṇḍu ca,  
 vassikā ca, sugatena, viññatti, aññacetāpanā, |  
 dve samghikā, mahājanikā dve, puggalā, labukā, garu,  
 30 dve vighāsā, sātīkā ca, samapaccivarena ca : |  
 samapaññās' ime dhammā chahi ṭhānehi jāyare,  
 kāyato na vācācittā, vācato na kāyamanā, |  
 kāyavācā na ca cittā, kāyacittā na vācīkā,

vâcâcittâ na kâyena, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :  
chasamuṭṭhânikâ ete sañcarittena sâdisâ. |

sañcarittasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhed'-ânuvattâ, dubbaca-dûsa-dutṭhulla-ditṭhi ca,  
chandam, ujjhaggikâ dve ca, dve ca saddâ, na byâhare, |  
chamâ, nicâsane, thânam, pacchato, uppathena ca,  
vajj'-ânuvatti, gahaṇâ, osâre, paccâcikkhanâ, |

35 puna samsatṭhâ, na vûpasame, ârâmaṇi ca, pavâraṇâ, |  
anvaddham, sahajivini dve, cîvaram, anubandhanâ :  
sattatiṃsa ime dhammâ kâyavâcâya cittato  
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhânâ samanubhâsanâ yathâ. |

samanubhâsanâsamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam.

ubbhatam kaṭhinam tîpi, paṭhamam patta-bhesajjam,  
accekam vâpi, sâsaṅkam, pakkamantena vâ duve, |  
upassayam, paramparâ, anatirittam, nimantanâ,  
vikappam, raṇiṇo, vikâle, vosâs'-âraññakena ca, |  
ussayâ, sannicayaṇi ca, pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca,  
pañcâhikâ, samkamaṇi, dve âvasathena ca, |  
pasâkhe, âsane c' eva : tiṃsa ekûnakâ ime  
kâyavâcâ na ca cittâ, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :

40 dvisamuṭṭhânikâ sabbe kaṭhinena sahâ samâ. |

kaṭhinasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam.

elakalomâ, dve seyyâ, âhacca, piṇḍabhojanam,  
gaṇa-vikâle, sannidhi, dantaponen', acelakâ, |  
uyyuttam, senam, uyyodhi, surâ, orena nhâyanâ,  
dubbaṇṇe, dve desanikâ, lasun', uttiṭṭhe, naccanâ, |  
nhânam, attharanam, seyyâ, antoraṭṭhe, tathâ bahi,  
antovassam, cittâgâram, âsandim, suttakantanâ, |  
veyyâvaccam, sahatṭhâ ca, abhikkhukâvâsena ca,  
chattam, yânaṇi ca, saṃghâṇim, alaṃkâram, gandha-  
vâsitam, |

bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ ca, sâmaṇerî, gihiniyâ,

45 asaṃkacchikâ : âpatti cattârisâ catuttari, |  
kâyena na vâcâcittena, kâyacittena na vâcato,  
dvisamuṭṭhânikâ sabbe samâ elakalomakâ. |

elakalomasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam.

pad'-aññatra, asammata, tathâ atthamgatena ca,



tiracchānavijjā dve vuttā, anokāse ca pucchānā : |  
satta sikkhāpadā ete vācā na kāyacittato,  
vācācittena jāyanti na tu kāyena jāyare :  
dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe padasodhammasadisā. |

padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

addhāna-nāvaṃ, paṇītaṃ, mātugāmena, saṃhare,  
dhaññaṃ, nimantitā c' eva, aṭṭha ca pāṭidesani : |  
sikkhā pannarasā ete kāyā na vācā na manā,

50 kāyavācāya jāyanti na te cittena jāyare, |  
kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,  
kāyavācāya cittena : samuṭṭhānā catubbidhā  
paññattā buddhaññaṇena addhānena sahā samā. |

addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

theyyasattham, upassutiṃ, sūpaṃ viññāpanena ca,  
ratti, channañ ca, okāsam, ete byūhena sattamaṃ : |  
kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,  
tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, dvisamuṭṭhānikā ime  
theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānā desitādiccabandhunā. |

theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

chattapānissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathāgatā,  
evam eva daṇḍapānissa, sattha-āvudhapāninaṃ, |  
pāduk'-upāhanā, yānā, seyyā, pallatthikāya ca,

55 veṭṭhit'-ogunṭhito c' eva : ekādasam anūnakā |  
vācācittena jāyanti na te jāyanti kāyato,  
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā sammatā dhammadesane. |

dhammadesanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhūtaṃ kāyena jāyati na vācāya na cittato,  
vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyā na ca cittato, |  
kāyavācāya jāyati na tu jāyati cittato,  
bhūtārocanaṃ nāma tīhi ṭhānehi jāyati. |

bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

corī vācāya cittena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,  
jāyati tīhi dvārehi corivutṭhāpanaṃ idaṃ,  
akataṃ dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ dhammarājena bhāsitaṃ. |

corivutṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

ananūñātāṃ vācāya na kāyā na ca cittato,

60 jāyati kāyavācāya na taṃ jāyati cittato, |  
jāyati vācācittena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,

jāyati tīhi dvārehi akataṃ catuṭṭhānikam |  
 ananuññātasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.  
 samuṭṭhānaṃ hi saṃkhepaṃ dasa tīṇi sudesitaṃ  
 asammoḥakaraṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ nettidhammānulomikaṃ :  
 dhārayanto imaṃ viññū samuṭṭhāne na muyhatīti.

Samuṭṭhānasāsasamkhepaṃ niṭṭhitam.

## IV.

Kati âpattiyo, kati âpattikkhandhâ, kati vinîtavatthûni, k. agâravâ, k. gâravâ, k. vinîtavatthûni, k. vipattiyo, k. âpattisamuttânâ, k. vivâdamûlâni, k. anuvâdamûlâni, k. sârañiyâ dhammâ, k. bhedakaravatthûni, k. adhikaraṇâni, k. samathâ.

pañca âpattiyo, pañca âpattikkhandhâ, pañca vinîtavatthûni, satta âpattiyo, satta âpattikkhandhâ, satta vinîtavatthûni, cha agâravâ, cha gâravâ, cha vinîtavatthûni, catasso vipattiyo, cha âpattisamuttânâ, cha vivâdamûlâni, cha anuvâdamûlâni, cha sârañiyâ dhammâ, aṭṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni, cattâri adhikaraṇâni, satta samathâ. ||1||

tattha katamâ pañca âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâpatti pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâpatti, imâ pañca âpattiyo. ||2||

tattha katame pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dukkaṭâpattikkhandho, ime pañca âpattikkhandhâ. ||3||

tattha katamâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriyâ akaraṇaṃ anajjhâpatti velâ anatikkamo setughâto, imâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. ||4||

tattha katamâ satta âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâp. thullaccayâp. pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâp. dubbhâsitâp., imâ satta âpattiyo. ||5||

tattha katame satta âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dubbhâsitâpattikkhandho, ime satta âpattikkhandhâ. ||6||

tattha katamâni satta vinîtavatthûni. sattahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni satta vinîtavatthûni. ||7||

tattha katame cha agāravā. buddhe agāravo, dhamme agāravo, saṃghe ag., sikkhāya ag., appamāde ag., paṭi-santhāre agāravo, ime cha agāravā. ||8||

tattha katame cha gāravā. buddhe gāravo . . . paṭi-santhāre gāravo, ime cha gāravā. ||9||

tattha katamāni cha vinitavattḥūni. chahi agāravehi ārati . . . setughāto, imāni cha vinitavattḥūni. ||10||

tattha katamāni catasso vipattiyo. sīlavipatti ācārav. diṭṭhiv. ājīvavipatti, imā catasso vipattiyo. ||11||

tattha katame cha āpattisamuttḥānā. atth' āpatti kāyato samuttḥāti na vācato na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato samuttḥāti na kāyato na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuttḥāti na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuttḥāti na vācato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuttḥāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuttḥāti. ime cha āpattisamuttḥānā. ||12||

tattha katamāni cha vivādamūlāni. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agāravo viharati appattisso . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14, 3 down to the end of that paragraph. The word 'bhikkhave' is here constantly omitted) . . . evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni. ||13||

tattha katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni. idha bhikkhu kodhano . . . (this is identical with the last paragraph, reading 'anuvāda°' instead of 'vivāda°') imāni cha anuvādamūlāni. ||14||

tattha katame cha sāraṇiyā dhammā. idha bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sāraṇiyo piyakaṛaṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhuno mettam vacīkammaṃ . . . mettam manokammaṃ . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇa-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samā-

dhisamvattanikāni tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. puna ca param bhikkhu yāyam ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya ditthiyā ditthisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. ime cha sārāṇiyā dhammā. ||15||

tattha katamāni atthārasa bhedakaravathūni. idha bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . (= Mahavāgga, X. 5, 4) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imāni atthārasa bhedakaravathūni. ||16||

tattha katamāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni. ||17||

tattha katame satta samathā. sammukhāvinayo sativinayo amūlavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikā tassapāpiyyasikā tiṇavathārako. ime satta samathā. ||18||

katipucchāvāraṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, āpattikkhandhā, vinītā, sattadhā puna,  
vinīt'-āgāravā c' eva, gāravā mūlam eva ca, |  
puna vinītā, vipatti, samuṭṭhānaṃ, vivādanā,  
anuvādā, sārāṇiyam, bhed'-ādhikaraṇena ca,  
satt' eva samathā vuttā : padā sattarasa ime 'ti. ||1||

paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbaṃ. samghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbaṃ. thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbaṃ. pācittiyam . . . pāṭidesaniyam . . . dukkaṭam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbaṃ. ||1||

dutiyaena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (see § 1) . . . pācittiyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbaṃ. pāṭidesaniyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbaṃ. dukkaṭam āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbaṃ. ||2||

tatiyaena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (= § 1). ||3||

catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikam āpajjeyyā 'ti :  
siyā 'ti vattabbam. saṃghādisesam . . . (= § 1). ||4||

pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (= § 4) . . . pāṭi-  
desaniyam āpajjeyyā 'ti : na hīti vattabbam. dukkaṭam  
āpajjeyyā 'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyā  
'ti : siyā 'ti vattabbam. ||5||

chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena . . . (= § 4). ||6||

chaāpattisamuṭṭhānavāram niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam. ||2||

paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati.  
paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.  
bhikkhu kappiyasaññī saññācīkāya kuṭim karoti adesita-  
vatthukam pamānātikantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ aparikkamanam,  
payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āpatti thullacca-  
yassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu  
kappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanam bhujjati, āpatti pācittiyassa.  
bhikkhu kappiyasaññī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragha-  
ram pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā  
sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhujjati, āpatti pāṭidesaniyassa.  
paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.  
tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti,  
sattannam āpattikkhandhānam katīhi āpattikkhandhehi  
saṃgahitā, channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam katīhi samuṭṭhā-  
nehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikaraṇānam katānam adhi-  
karaṇam, sattannam samathānam katīhi samathehi sammanti.  
tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā  
silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannam āpattikkhandhā-  
nam pañcāhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesā-  
pattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pā-  
cittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.  
channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-  
uṭṭhanti kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato. catunnam  
adhikaraṇānam āpattādhikaraṇam. sattannam samathānam  
tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvīnayaena ca paṭiññā-  
takaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvīnayaena ca tiṇavattāharakena  
ca. ||1||

dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati. duti-  
yena āp. catasso āp. āpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññī samādi-

yati kuṭim me karothā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam pamāṇātikkaṇṇaṃ sārāmbhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . (see § 1) . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti vāceto samuṭṭhanti na kāyato na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti . . . (§ 1) . . . tiṇavattāhārakena ca. ||2||

tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi saṃvidahitvā kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam pamāṇātikkaṇṇaṃ sārāmbhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi paṇitabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi bhikkhuniyā vosāsanīyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo . . . sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vāceto ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattāhārakena ca. ||3||

catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āp. pārājikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi saññācīkāya kuṭim

karoti adesitavattukam pamānātikantam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanam bhujati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharam pavitthāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhujati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||4||

pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapati, āp. pārājikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī samādiyati kuṭim me karothā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam pamānātikantam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī anupasampannam padaso dhammam vāceti, āp. pācittiyassa. na khumsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na maṅkam kattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnam vadeti, āp. dubbhāsitassa. pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāp. siyā dubbhāsitāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||5||

chatthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu samvidahitvā bhaṇḍam avaharati, āp. pārā-



jikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī samvidahitvā kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam pamānātikantam sārabbham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. samghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī paṇitabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññī bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi . . . (see § 4) . . . siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavattthārakena cā 'ti. || 6 ||

chaāpattisamuṭṭhānānam katāpattivāram niṭṭhitam  
dutiyaṃ. || 3 ||

samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā akkhātā lokahitena  
vivekadassinā,  
āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati: pucchāmi taṃ brūhi  
vibhaṅgakovida.|  
samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā akkhātā lokahitena  
vivekadassinā,  
āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā pañca: etan te akkhāmi vi-  
bhaṅgakovida.|  
samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . brūhi vibhaṅga-  
kovida.|  
samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . samuṭṭhitā ca-  
tasso: etan te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.|  
samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . |  
samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā . . . samuṭṭhitā  
pañca . . . |  
samuṭṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā . . . cha . . . |  
samuṭṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā . . . cha . . . |  
samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā  
akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā,  
āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati: pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vi-  
bhaṅgakovida.|

samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā  
akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā,  
āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha : etan te akkhāmi vibhaṅga-  
kovidā 'ti. |

āpattisamuṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā tatiyā. ||4||

sīlavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sīlavipattipaccayā  
catasso āpattiyo āpajjati : bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ  
dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchā-  
deti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti  
āp. pācittiyassa, attano duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp.  
dukkatassa. sīlavipattipaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.  
tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā  
āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīla-  
vipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ  
catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhan-  
dhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpatti-  
kkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhā-  
nena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.  
catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavathārakena ca. ||1||

ācāravipattipaccayā kati . . . ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati : ācā-  
ravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti dukkatassa. ācāravipattipac-  
cayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipatti-  
naṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati — pa — sattannaṃ samathānaṃ  
katīhi samathehi sammati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ  
ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpatti-  
kkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā dukkaṭā-  
pattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samu-  
ṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.  
catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ sama-  
thānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati . . . tiṇavathārakena ca. ||2||

ditṭhivipattipaccayā kati . . . dve āpattiyo āpajjati : pāpi-  
kāya ditṭhiyā yāvattiyāṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati  
ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.  
ditṭhivipattipaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo  
catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo ca-  
tunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ.  
sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-

hitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||3||

Ājivavipattipaccayā kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati: ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati āp. pārājikassa. ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati. āp. saṃghādisesassa. ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp. thullaccayassa. ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇṭabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhujjati āp. pācittiyassa. ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā bhikkhuni paṇṭabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhujjati āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. ājivahetu ājivakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhujjati āp. dukkaṭassa. ājivavipattipaccayā imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi . . . (see chap. 3, § 4) . . . siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||4||

vipattipaccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||5||

vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati āp. pācittiyassa, anupasampannaṃ omasati āp. dukkaṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattim bhajanti ācāravipattim. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na

vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattḥārakena ca. ||1||

anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseti āp. saṃghādisesassa, amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamseti āp. pācittiyassa, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti āp. dukkaṭassa. anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattḥārakena ca. ||2||

āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . catasso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pācittiyassa, ācāravipattim paṭicchādeti āp. dukkaṭassa. āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattim siyā ācāravipattim. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattḥārakena ca. ||3||

kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ukkhittānūvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjati, ṇattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pārājikassa. bheda-kānūvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjanti āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pāpikāya ditṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṇissajjati āp. pācitti-

yassa. kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve . . . sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāp. siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||4||

ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, satannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ na katamaṃ vipattim bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katamena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamena samathena sammanti. taṃ kissa hetu. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe n' atth' aññā āpattiyo 'ti. ||5||6||

adhikaraṇapaccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

anantarapeyyālam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

katipucchā, samuṭṭhānā, katāpatti tath' eva ca,  
samuṭṭhānā, vipattī ca, tathādhikaraṇena cā 'ti.

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam, kati ṭhānāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo, kati hetū, kati mūlāni, katīh' ākārehi vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati.

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*instead of* vivadati *read* anuvadati.)

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*read* āpattim āpajjati.)

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbamgamam . . . (*read* kiccaṃ jāyati.) ||1||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgaman ti lobho pubbaṅgamo doso pubbaṅgamo moho p. alobho p. adoso p. amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti atṭhārasa bhedakaravathūni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti atṭhārasa bhedakaravathūni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti atṭh. bhed. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mūlānīti dvādasa mūlāni. katīh' ākārehi vivadatīti dvīh' ākārehi vivadati dhammadiṭṭhi vā adhammadiṭṭhi vā. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikāya ca. ||2||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgaman ti lobho . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti catasso vipattiyo ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti catasso vipattiyo vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cat. vip. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mūlānīti cuddasa mūlāni. katīh' ākārehi anuvadati dvīh' ākārehi anuvadati vatthuto vā āpattito vā. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. ||3||

āpattādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti satta āpattikkhandhā ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti satta āpattikkhandhā vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti satta āp. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mūlānīti cha āpattisamutṭhānāni mūlāni. katīh' ākārehi . . . chah' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati alajjitā aññānatā kukkucapakatattā akappiye kappiyasaññitā kappiye akappiyasaññitā satisammosā. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakarāṇena ca tiṇa-vatthārakena ca. ||4||

kiccādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti cattāri kammāni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti cattāri kammāni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cattāri kammāni bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mūlānīti ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgho. katīh' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyatīti dvīh' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati ñattito vā apalokanato vā. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena. ||5||

kati samathâ. satta samathâ, sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûlĥavinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraako, ime satta samathâ. siyâ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthivasena pariyâyena. siyâ 'ti. kathañ ca siyâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve samathâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro samathâ, âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo samathâ, kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko samatho. evaṃ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthivasena pariyâyena. ||6||

pariyâyavâraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||7||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ.

dve samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ. pañca samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ sativinayo amûlĥavinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraako.

cattâro samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo sativin. amûlĥavin. tassapâpiyyasikâ. tayo samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthâraako.

tayo samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthâraako. cattâro samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûlĥav. tassapâpiyyasikâ.

eko samatho kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇo sammukhâvinayo. cha samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûlĥav. pañiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthâraako.

sâdhâraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. ||8||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ.

dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā . . . (=chap. 8; *instead of sādharmaṇa and asādharmaṇa read tabbhāgiya and aññabhāgiya*).

tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||9||

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, samathā samathassa asādharmaṇā. siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, siyā samathā samathassa asādharmaṇā.

katham siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, katham siyā s. s. asādharmaṇā.

yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, sativinayassa amūlavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa asādharmaṇā.

sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, amūlavinayassa paṭiññ. tassap. tiṇav. yebh. asādharmaṇo.

amūlavinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassap. tiṇav. yebh. sativ. asādharmaṇo.

paṭiññātakaraṇam sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇam, tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇav. yebh. sativ. amūlavinayassa asādharmaṇam.

tassapāpiyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, tiṇavatthārakassa yebh. sativ. amūlh. paṭiññātakaraṇassa asādharmaṇā.

tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, yebhuyyasikāya sativ. amūlh. paṭiññ. tassapāpiyyasikāya asādharmaṇo.

evam siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, evam siyā samathā samathassa asādharmaṇā.

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam navamam. ||10||

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā. siyā . . . (=chap. 10; *instead of sādharmaṇa and asādharmaṇa read tabbhāgiya and aññabhāgiya*.)

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam dasamam. ||11||

samatho sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho. samatho yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho. samatho



sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . .  
tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavattḥârako, tiṇavattḥârako samatho.

yebhuyyasikâ sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ  
tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavattḥârako, ime samathâ samathâ no  
sammukhâvinayo, sammukhâvinayo samatho c' eva sammukhâvinayo ca.

sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ  
tiṇavattḥârako sammukhâvinayo, ime samathâ samathâ no  
yebhuyyasikâ, yebhuyyasikâ samatho c' eva yebhuyyasikâ ca.

.....  
sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ sativinayo amûlḥavinayo  
paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ, ime samathâ samathâ no  
tiṇavattḥârako, tiṇavattḥârako samatho c' eva tiṇavattḥârako ca.

samathasammukhâvinayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam ekâdasamam. ||12||

vinayo sammukhâvinayo, sammukhâvinayo vinayo . . .  
vinayo tiṇavattḥârako, tiṇavattḥârako vinayo.

vinayo siyâ sammukhâvinayo siyâ na sammukhâvinayo.  
sammukhâvinayo vinayo c' eva sammukhâvinayo ca.

vinayo siyâ yebhuyyasikâ . . . sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . .  
paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . .  
tiṇavattḥârako, siyâ na tiṇavattḥârako. tiṇavattḥârako vinayo  
c' eva tiṇavattḥârako ca.

vinayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam dvâdasamam. ||13||

sammukhâvinayo kusalo akusalo abyâkato. yebhuyyasikâ  
kusalâ akusalâ abyâkatâ . . . , . . . tiṇavattḥârako  
kusalo akusalo abyâkato.

sammukhâvinayo siyâ kusalo siyâ abyâkato, n' atthi  
sammukhâvinayo akusalo. yebhuyyasikâ siyâ kusalâ siyâ  
akusalâ siyâ abyâkatâ. sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . .  
paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavattḥârako  
siyâ kusalo siyâ akusalo siyâ abyâkato.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkatam. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . .  
âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkatam.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . siyā abyākatam. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākatam.

kusalavāraṃ niṭṭhitam terasamaṃ. ||14||

yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā . . . tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. na tattha amūḷhavinayo . . . (comp. chap. 10).

.....  
yattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo . . . amūḷhavinayo . . . paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā labbhati. ||1||

yattha yebhuyyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikā. na tattha sativinayo, na tattha . . . (see § 1. Omit here the word labbhati).

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo. na tattha . . .

sammukhāvinayaṃ kâtûna mûlam — la —.

yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako, na tattha yebhuyyasikā . . . na tattha tassapāpiyyasikā.

cakkapeyyālam. yatthavāraṃ niṭṭhitam cuddasamaṃ. ||15||

yasmaṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo . . . tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha . . .

.....  
yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca  
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati  
tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo  
labbhati tattha tiṇavatthârako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyya-  
sikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, . . . na tattha  
tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati.

samayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam pannaṇasamam. ||16||

adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatthâ  
udâhu visamsatthâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ  
vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun ti.  
adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ visamsatthâ  
no samsatthâ, labbhâ ca . . . paññâpetun ti: so mâ h' evan  
ti 'ssa vacanîyo. adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime  
dhammâ samsatthâ no visamsatthâ, no ca labbhâ imesaṃ  
dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun. taṃ kissa  
hetu. nanu vuttam bhagavatâ: cattâr' imâni bhikkhave  
adhikaraṇâni satta samathâ. adhikaraṇâ samathehi sam-  
manti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti. evaṃ ime dhammâ  
samsatthâ no visamsatthâ no ca labbhâ . . . paññâpetun ti.

samsatthavâraṃ niṭṭhitam soḷasamam. ||17||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâ-  
dhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ  
katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâ-  
vinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi  
samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca  
amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikara-  
ṇaṃ tîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca  
tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena  
sammati sammukhâvinayena.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi sama-  
thehi sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ  
ca pañcavi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca  
sativinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . .  
catûhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca  
paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavattâhârakena ca.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . dvîhi  
s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca.

anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . chahi  
s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca ti-  
ṇav. ca.

anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . ca-  
tûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . tîhi  
s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhika-  
raṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca  
amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikara-  
ṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh.  
ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca.

anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikara-  
ṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca  
paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhika-  
raṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi . . . sattahi s. s. sammu-  
khâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap.  
ca tiṇavattâhârakena ca.

sammativâraṃ niṭṭhitam sattarasamam. ||18||

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati katîhi sama-  
thehi na sammati. anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhika-  
raṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati ka-  
tîhi samathehi na sammati.

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh.  
ca, pañcahi samathehi na sammati sativinayena ca amûlḥ. ca  
paṭiññâtak. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvádâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ.  
ca tassap. ca, tîhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca,  
catûhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca.

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena s. s. sammukhāvīnayaena, chahi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi samathehi sammanti katīhi samathehi na sammanti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhāvīnayaena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, tīhi s. na s. sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tass. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . dvīhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca, pañcahi s. na s. sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tass. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikāya.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca, tīhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, catūhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . pañcahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikāya.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

sammanti-na-sammanti-vāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhārasamaṃ. ||19||

samathā samathehi sammanti, samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, adhikaraṇā samathehi s., adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi s.

siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti, siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi s., siyā s. a. na s., siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi s., siyā a. s. na s., siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi s., siyā a. a. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti. yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena . . . tassapāpiyyasikāya . . . tiṇavatthārakena na sammati. sativinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati, amūḷhavinayena . . . (comp. IV. 10) . . . tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayena sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena . . . amūḷhavinayena . . . paṭiññātakaraṇena . . . tassapāpiyyasikāya na sammati. evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. sammukhāvinayo vivādādhikaraṇena sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na s., kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. yebhuyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādhik. na sammati. sativinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpattādh. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. amūḷhavinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. s., kiccādh. na sammati. tassapāpiyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. tiṇavatthārako vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuvād. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādh. na sammati. evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sammati, sativinayena ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca sammati, yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca na sammati. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiññ.

ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammanti. evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā a. s. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā a. a. na sammanti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammanti, anuvādādhikaraṇena na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādhikaraṇena sammanti. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na s., anuv. na s., āpatt. na s., kiccādhikaraṇena sammanti. evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyā adh. adh. na sammanti.

chāpi samathā cattāro pi adhikaraṇā sammukhāvinayena sammanti, sammukhāvinayo kenaci sammanti.

samathādhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitāṃ ūnavisatimaṃ. ||20||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, api ca vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. yathā kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamāno anuvadati, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. anuvadamāno āpattim āpajjati, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tāya āpattiyā saṃgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . (*as before*) . . . api ca anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. yathā kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhūṃ anuvadanti . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamāno . . . (*as before*) . . . evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . api ca āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. yathā kathaṃ viya. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. āpattādhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivada-

māno . . . evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . api ca kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. yathā kathaṃ viya. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā . . . (Cullav. I. 1.) . . . idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamāno . . . evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

samuṭṭhāpanavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ vīsatimaṃ. ||21||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katīhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati . . . katīhi samathehi sammati.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitaṃ, dve samathe pariyāpannaṃ, dvīhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ cattāro samathe bhajati . . . catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tayo samathe bhajati . . . tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena



ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati . . . ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena 'ti. ||22||

Samathabhedam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, sâdhâraṇâ ca, bhâgiyâ,  
 samathâ sâdhâraṇikâ samathassa, tabbhâgiyâ,  
 samathâ sammukhâ c' eva, vinayena, kusalena ca,  
 yattha, samaya-samsatṭhâ, sammanti, na sammanti ca,  
 samathâdhikaraṇaṃ c' eva, samuṭṭhânaṃ, bhajanti câ 'ti.

## V.

Upasampadam pucchissam sanidānam saniddesam, sam-  
ukkaṭṭhapadānam kati āpattiyo. upasampadam vissajjissam  
sanidānam saniddesam, samukkaṭṭhapadānam dve āpatti-  
yo. ||1||

- uposatham pucchissam sanidānam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||2||  
vassupanāyikam pucchissam sanidānam . . . ekā āpatti. ||3||  
pavāraṇam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||4||  
cammasaññuttam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||5||  
bhesajjam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||6||  
kaṭhinakam . . . na katamā āpatti. ||7||  
cīvarasaññuttam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||8||  
Campeyyakam . . . ekā āpatti. ||9||  
Kosambakam . . . ekā āpatti. ||10||  
kammakkhandhakam . . . ekā āpatti. ||11||  
pārivāsikam . . . ekā āpatti. ||12||  
samuccayam . . . ekā āpatti. ||13||  
samatham . . . dve āpattiyo. ||14||  
khuddakavatthukam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||15||  
senāsanam . . . tisso āpattiyo. ||16||  
saṅghabhedam . . . dve āpattiyo. ||17||  
samācāram . . . ekā āpatti. ||18||  
ṭhapanam . . . ekā āpatti. ||19||  
bhikkhunīkhandhakam . . . dve āpattiyo. ||20||  
pañcasatikam . . . na katamā āpatti. ||21||  
sattasatikam . . . na katamā āpattīti. ||22||

Khandhakapucchāvāram niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. tass'  
uddānam :

upasampad', ūposatho, vassupanāyika-pavāraṇā,  
camma-bhesajja-kaṭhinā, cīvaram, Campeyyakena ca,|  
Kosambikkhandhakam, kammam, pārivāsi-samuccayā,  
samatha-khuddakā, senā, saṅghabhedam, samācāro,  
ṭhapanam, bhikkhunīnañ ca, pañca-sattasatena cā 'ti.|

## VI.

Āpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā; anāpattikarā dhammā jāni  
 tabbā; āpatti jānitabbā; anāpatti j.; lahukā āpatti j.;  
 garukā āpatti j.; sāvasesā āpatti j.; anavasesā āpatti j.;  
 duṭṭhullā āpatti j.; aduṭṭhullā āpatti j.; sappatikammā  
 āpatti j.; appatikammā āpatti j.; desanāgāminī āpatti j.;  
 adesanāgāminī āpatti j.; antarāyikā āpatti j.; anantarāyikā  
 āpatti j.; sāvajjapaññatti āp. j.; anavajjapaññatti āp. j.;  
 kiriyato samuṭṭhitā āp. j.; akiriyato samuṭṭhitā āp. j.; kiri-  
 yākiriya to samuṭṭhitā āp. j.; pubbāpatti j.; aparāpatti j.;  
 pubbāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti j.; aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti  
 j.; desitā gaṇanūpagā āpatti j.; desitā na gaṇanūpagā āp. j.;  
 paññatti j.; anupaññatti j.; anuppannapaññatti j.; sabbattha-  
 paññatti j.; padesapaññatti j.; sādharmaṇapaññatti j.; asādhā-  
 raṇapaññatti j.; ekatopaññatti j.; ubhatopaññatti j.; thulla-  
 vajjā āpatti j.; athullavajjā āpatti j.; ghipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti  
 j.; na ghipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti j.; niyatā āp. j.; aniyatā āp.  
 j.; ādikaro puggalo jānitabbo; anādikaro puggalo jānitabbo;  
 adhiccāpattiko puggalo j.; abhinhāpattiko p. j.; codako p. j.;  
 cuditako p. j.; adhammacodako p. j.; adhammacuditako p. j.;  
 dhammacodako p. j.; dhammacuditako p. j.; niyato p. j.;  
 aniyato p. j.; abhabbāpattiko p. j.; bhabbāpattiko p. j.;  
 ukkhittako p. j.; anukkhittako p. j.; nāsitako p. j.; anāsi-  
 tako p. j.; samānasamvāsako p. j.; asamānasamvāsako p. j.;  
 ṭhapanam jānitabban ti.

ekakaṃ nitṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

karā, āpatti, lahukā, sāvasesā ca, duṭṭhullā,  
 paṭikamma-desanā ca, antarā, vajja-kiriyaṃ,  
 kiriyākiriya-pubbā, antarā, gaṇanūpagā,  
 paññatti, anānuppannā, sabbā, sādharmaṇā ca, ekato,

thulla-gihi-niyatā ca, ādi, adhicca, codako,  
adhamma-dhamma-niyato, abhabb'-okkhitta-nāsitā,  
samānaṃ, ṭhapanāṃ c' eva : udānaṃ ekake idan ti. ||I||

atth' āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atth' āpatti na saññāvimokkhā.  
atth' āpatti laddhasamāpattikassa, atth' āpatti na laddhasamā-  
pattikassa. a. ā. saddhammapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. asaddhamma-  
paṭisaññuttā. a. ā. sapaṭikkhārapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. parapari-  
kkhārapaṭisaññuttā. a. ā. sapuggalapāṭisaññuttā, a. ā. para-  
puggalapāṭisaññuttā. atthi saccam bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ  
āpajjati musā bhaṇanto lahukaṃ, atthi musā bhaṇanto garu-  
kaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati saccam bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. atth' āpatti  
bhūmigato āpajjati no vehāsagato, a. ā. vehāsagato āpajjati  
no bhūmigato. a. ā. nikkhamanto āpajjati no pavisanto, a. ā.  
pavisanto āpajjati no nikkhamanto. a. ā. ādiyanto āpajjati,  
a. ā. anādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. samādiyanto āpajjati, a. ā. na  
samādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. karonto . . . na karonto āpajjati.  
a. ā. dento . . . na dento āpajjati. a. ā. paṭigaṇhanto . . . na paṭi-  
gaṇhanto āpajjati. a. ā. paribhogena . . . na paribhogena āpa-  
jjati. a. ā. rattim āpajjati no divā, a. ā. divā āpajjati no rattim.  
a. ā. aruṇugge . . . na aruṇugge āpajjati. a. ā. chindanto . . .  
na chindanto āpajjati. a. ā. dhārento . . . na dhārento āpajjati. dve  
uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. dve pavāraṇā cā-  
tuddasikā ca pannarasikā ca. dve kammāni apalokana-  
kammaṃ ñattikammaṃ. aparāni pi dve kammāni ñatti-  
dutiya-kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. dve kammavathūni  
apalokanakamma vattu ñattikamma vattu. aparāni  
pi dve kammavathūni ñattidutiya-kamma vattu ñattica-  
tutthakamma vattu. dve kammadosā apalokanakamma  
doso ñattikamma doso. apare pi dve kammadosā ñattidu-  
tiya-kamma doso ñatticatutthakamma doso. dve kamma-  
sampattiyo apalokanakamma sampatti ñattikamma sam-  
patti. aparāpi dve kamma-sampattiyo ñattidutiya-kamma  
sampatti ñatticatutthakamma sampatti. dve nānāsaṃvā-  
sakabhūmiyo attanā vā attānaṃ nānāsaṃvāsakaṃ karoti sam-  
aggo vā naṃ saṃgho ukkhipati adassane vā appaṭikamme  
vā appaṭinissagge vā. dve samānasaṃvāsakabhūmiyo attanā vā

attânaṃ samânasamvâsakaṃ karoti samaggo vâ naṃ saṃgho ukkhittaṃ osâreti adassane vâ appatîkamme vâ appatînissagge vâ. dve pārâjikâ bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca. dve saṃghâdisesâ, dve thullaccayâ, dve pâcittiyâ, dve pâṭidesaniyâ, dve dukkaṭâ, dve dubbhâsitâ bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca. satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhâ. dvîh' âkârehi saṃgho bhijjati kamma vâ salâkagâhena vâ. dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ addhânahîno aṅgahîno. apare pi dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkaṭako. apare pi dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ aparipûro saparipûro no ca yâcati. dvinnam puggalânaṃ nissâya na vatthabbaṃ alajjissa ca bâlassa ca. dvinnam puggalânaṃ nissayo na dâtabbo alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yâcati. dvinnam puggalânaṃ nissayo dâtabbo bâlassa ca lajjissa ca yâcati. dve puggalâ abhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ buddhâ ca pacceka-buddhâ ca. dve puggalâ bhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalâ. dve puggalâ bhabbâ sañcicca âpattiṃ âpajjituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcicca sâ-tisâraṃ vatthum ajjhâcarituṃ bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalâ. dve puggalâ bhabbâ sañcicca sâ-tisâraṃ vatthum ajjhâcarituṃ, bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve paṭikkosâ kâyena vâ paṭikkosati vâcâya vâ paṭikkosati. dve nissâraṇâ atthi puggalo appatto nissâraṇam tañ ce saṃgho nissâreti ekacco sunissârito ekacco dunnissârito. dve osâraṇâ atthi puggalo appatto osâraṇam tañ ce saṃgho osâreti ekacco sosârito ekacco dosârito. dve paṭiññâ kâyena vâ paṭijânâti vâcâya vâ paṭijânâti. dve paṭiggahâ kâyena vâ paṭiganhâti kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ paṭiganhâti. dve paṭikkhepâ kâyena vâ paṭikkhipati vâcâya vâ paṭikkhipati. dve upaghâtikâ sikkhupaghâtikâ ca bhogupaghâtikâ ca. dve codanâ kâyena vâ codeti vâcâya vâ codeti. dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ âvâsa-palibodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ âvâsaapalibodho ca cîvaraapalibodho ca. dve cîvarâni gahapatikañ ca pamsukûlañ ca. dve pattâ ayopatto mattikâpatto. dve maṇḍalâni tipumayam sîsamayam. dve pattassa adhiṭṭhânâ kâyena vâ adhiṭṭheti vâcâya vâ adhiṭṭheti. dve cîva-

rassa adhiṭṭhānā kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. dve vikappanā sammukhāvīkappanā ca parammukhāvīkappanā ca. dve vinayā bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca. dve venayikā paññattañ ca paññattānulomañ ca. dve vinayassa sallekhā akappiye setughāto kappiye matakāritā. dvih' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati kāyena vā āpajjati vācāya vā āpajjati. dvih' ākārehi āpattiyā vutṭhāti kāyena vā vutṭhāti vācāya vā vutṭhāti. dve parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apaticchannaparivāso. apare pi dve parivāsā suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. dve mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apaticchannamānattam. apare pi dve mānattā pakkhamānattam samodhānamānattam. dvinnam puggalānam ratticchedo pārivāsikassa ca mānattacārikassa ca. dve anādariyāni puggalānādariyañ ca dhammānādariyañ ca. dve loṇāni jātimañ ca kārimañ ca. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sāmuddam kālalaṇam. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sindhavam ubbhidaṃ. aparāni pi dve loṇāni romakaṃ pakkhālakaṃ. dve paribhogā abbhantaraparibhogo ca bāhiraparibhogo ca. dve akkosā hīno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca akkoso. dvih' ākārehi pesuññam hoti piyakamyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā. dvih' ākārehi gaṇabhojanaṃ pasavati nimantanato vā viññattito vā. dve vassupanāyikā purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. dve puggalā bālā yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca avinaye . . . yo ca vinaye . . . ; dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalānam āsavā vaddhanti yo ca na kukkucāyitabbaṃ kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbaṃ

na kukkucâyati. dvinnam puggalânâṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti yo ca na kukkucâyitabbam na kukkucâyati yo ca kukkucâyitabbam kukkucâyati. aparesam pi dvinnam puggalânâṃ âsavâ vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî. aparesam pi dvinnam p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññî . . . ; dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî . . . ; dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalânâṃ âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vina-yasaññî.

dukâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânam :

saññâ, laddhâ ca, saddhammâ, parikkhârâ ca, puggalâ,  
saccam, bhûmi, nikkhamanto, âdiyanto, samâdiyam,|  
karonto, dento, gaṇhanto, paribhogena, ratti ca,  
aruṇâ, chindam, châdento, dhârento ca, uposathâ,|  
pavâraṇâ, kammâparâ, vatthu, aparâ, dosâ ca,  
aparâ dve ca, sampatti, nânâ, samânam eva ca,|  
pârâji, samghâ, thullaccayam, pâcitti, pâṭidesani,  
dukkaṭâ, dubbhâsitâ c' eva, satta âpattikkhandhâ ca,|  
bhijjati, upasampadâ, tath' eva apare duve,  
na vatthabbam, na dâtabbam, abhabbâ, bhabbam eva ca,|  
sañcicca, sâtisârâ ca, paṭikkosâ, nissâraṇâ,  
osâraṇâ, paṭiññâ ca, paṭiggahâ, paṭikkhipâ,|  
upaghâti, codanâ ca, kaṭhinâ ca duve tathâ,  
civarâ, patta-maṇḍalâ, adhiṭṭhânâ tath' eva dve,|  
vikappanâ ca, vinayâ, venayikâ ca, sallekhâ,  
âpajjati ca, vuṭṭhâti, parivâsâ, apare dve,|  
dve mânattâ, apare ca, ratticchedo, anâdari,  
dve loṇâ, tayo apare, paribhog', akkosena ca,|  
pesuññam ca, gaṇâ, vassa-ṭhapanâ, bhâra-kappiyam,  
anâpatti, adhamma-dhammâ, vinaye, âsave tathâ 'ti. ||2||

atth' âpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjati no parinibbute,  
atth' âpatti parinibbute bhagavati âpajjati no tiṭṭhante, atth'

āpatti tiṭṭhante pi bhagavati āpajjati parinibbute pi. atth' āpatti kāle āpajjati no vikāle, atth' āpatti vikāle āpajjati no kāle, atth' āpatti kāle c' eva āpajjati vikāle ca. atth' āpatti rattim āpajjati no divā . . . divā āpajjati no rattim . . . rattim c' eva āpajjati divā ca. atth' āpatti dasavasso āpajjati no ūnadasavasso . . . ūnadasavasso āpajjati no dasavasso . . . dasavasso c' eva āpajjati ūnadasavasso ca. atth' āpatti pañcavasso āpajjati no ūnapañcavasso . . . atth' āpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, atth' āpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, atth' āpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati. atth' āpatti sukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati, a. ā. dukkhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati, a. ā. adukkhamasukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati. tīṇi codanāvathūni diṭṭhena sutena parisāṅkāya. tayo salākagāhā gūlhako vivatāko sakaṇṇajappako. tayo paṭikkhepā mahicchāta asantutṭhitā asallekhatā. tayo anuññātā appicchāta santutṭhitā sallekhatā. apare pi tayo paṭikkhepā mahicchāta asantutṭhitā amattaññūtā. tayo anuññātā appicchāta santutṭhitā mattaññūtā. tisso paññattiyo paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti. aparāpi tisso paññattiyo sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti sādharāṇapaññatti. aparāpi tisso paññattiyo asādharāṇapaññatti ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti. atth' āpatti bālo āpajjati no paṇḍito, a. ā. paṇḍito āpajjati no bālo, a. ā. bālo c' eva āpajjati paṇḍito ca. atth' āpatti kāle āpajjati no juṇhe . . . juṇhe āpajjati no kāle . . . kāle c' eva āpajjati juṇhe ca. atthi kāle kappati no juṇhe, atthi juṇhe kappati no kāle, atthi kāle c' eva kappati juṇhe ca. atth' āpatti hemante āpajjati no gimhe no vasse, a. ā. gimhe āpajjati no hemante no vasse, a. ā. vasse āpajjati no hemante no gimhe. a. ā. saṃgho āpajjati na gaṇo na puggalo . . . gaṇo āp. na saṃgho na puggalo . . . puggalo āp. na saṃgho na gaṇo. atthi saṃghassa kappati na gaṇassa na puggalassa, atthi gaṇassa kappati na saṃghassa na puggalassa, atthi puggalassa kappati na saṃghassa na gaṇassa. tisso chādanā, vatthum chādeti no āpattim, āpattim chādeti no vatthum, vatthum c' eva chādeti āpattiṃ ca. tisso paṭicchādiyo jantāgharapaṭicchādi udakapaṭicchādi vatthapaṭicchādi. tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti no vivatāni, mātuḡāmo paṭicchanno vahati no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇaṇam mantā paṭicchannā vahanti no vivaṭā, micchādiṭṭhi



paṭicchannā vahati no vivaṭā. tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni, candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ . . ., tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. tayo senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. atth' āpatti gilāno āpajjati no agilāno, a. ā. agilāno āpajjati no gilāno, a. ā. gilāno c' eva āpajjati agilāno ca. tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni. tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭhapanāni. tayo parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apatiṭicchanna-parivāso suddhantaparivāso. tayo mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apatiṭicchannamānattam pakkhamānattam. tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā sahaṃvāso vippavāso anārocanā. atth' āpatti anto āpajjati no bahi, a. ā. bahi āpajjati no anto, a. ā. anto c' eva āpajjati bahi ca. atth' āpatti antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya, a. ā. bahisīmāya āpajjati no antosīmāya, a. ā. antosīmāya c' eva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca. tih' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati kāyena āpajjati vācāya āpajjati kāyena vācāya āpajjati. aparehi pi tih' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tih' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti kāyena vuṭṭhāti vācāya vuṭṭhāti kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti. aparehi pi tih' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni. tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥko hoti kalahakāraḥko vivādakāraḥko bhassakāraḥko saṃghe adhikarāṇakāraḥko, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho nissayakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥko . . . gihisaṃsaggehi. tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥko hoti — la — saṃghe adhikarāṇakāraḥko, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, kuladūsako hoti pāpasamācāro pāpasamācārā dissanti c' eva suyanti ca. tih' aṅgehi . . . paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥko . . . anapadāno, gihī akkosati paribhāsati. tih' aṅgehi . . . āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . anapadāno, āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. tīh' aṅgehi . . . āpattiyā appaṭṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . anapadāno, āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim patikātum. tīh' aṅgehi . . . pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . anapadāno, na icchati pāpikaṃ ditṭhim paṭṭinissajjitum. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āgāḥhāya ceteyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ . . . anapadāno, gihisaṃsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam, alajjī ca hoti bālo ca apakatatto ca. aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam, adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi . . . kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena d. s. h., kāyikavācasikena d. s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena . . . kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kāyikena upaghātikena . . . aparehi pi . . . kāyikena micchājīvena . . . aparehi pi tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam, āpattim āpanno kammakato upasampādeti nissayaṃ deti sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. aparehi pi . . . yāya āpattiyā saṃghena kammaṃ katam hoti tam āpattim āpajjati aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ tato vā pāpīṭṭhataram. aparehi pi . . . buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposathaṃ ṭhapentassa alam bhikkhu mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena uposatho kātabbo, alajjī ca hoti bālo ca apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe pavāraṇam ṭhapentassa alam bhikkhu . . . saṃghena pavāretabbam, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno na kāci saṃghasammūti dātabbā, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṃghe na voharitabbam, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na kismiñci paccekathāne ṭhapetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno nissāya na vatthabbaṃ, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dātabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno savacanīyaṃ na dātabbaṃ, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhim vinayo na sākacchātabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tīh' āṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ — la — na nissayo dātabbo — la — na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, alajjī . . . apakatatto ca. tayo uposathā cātuddasiko pannarasiko sāmaggīuposatho. apare pi tayo uposathā saṃghe uposatho gaṇe uposatho puggale uposatho. apare pi tayo uposathā suddheso uposatho parisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhānuposatho. tisso pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā sāmaggīpavāraṇā. aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā saṃghe pavāraṇā gaṇe pavāraṇā puggale pavāraṇā. aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā tevācīkā p. dvevācīkā p. samānavassikā pavāraṇā. tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāya yo ca abrahmacāri brahmacāripaññāna yo ca asuddhabrahmacāri parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi n' atthi kāmesu doso 'ti so kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho akusalamūlaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ. tīṇi kusalamūlāni alobho kusalamūlaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ. tīṇi duccharitāni kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccharitaṃ. tīṇi succharitāni kāyasuccharitaṃ vacīsuccharitaṃ manosuccharitaṃ. tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ

bhindeyyum kulānuddayatāya ca. tīhi asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho  
atekiccho, pāpicchatā pāpamittatā oramattakena visesādhi-  
gamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpādi. tisso sammutiyo danḍa-  
sammuti sikkāsammuti danḍasikkāsammuti. tisso pādukā  
dhuvaṭṭhāniyā asaṃkamanīyā vaccapādukā passāvapādukā  
ācamanapādukā. tisso pādaghamaṇiyo sakkharā kaṭhalā  
samuddapheṇako 'ti.

tikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

tiṭṭhante, kāle, rattim ca, dasa, pañca, kusalena,  
vedanā, codanāvattthu, salākā, dve paṭikkhipā,|  
paññati, apare dve ca, bālo, kāle ca, kappati,  
hemante, saṃgho, saṃghassa, chādanā ca, paṭicchādi,|  
paṭicchannā, vivaṭṭa ca, senāsana-gilāyanā,  
pātimokkhaṃ, parivāsaṃ, mānattā, pārivāsikā,|  
anto, anto ca sīmāya, āpajjati, punāpare,  
vuṭṭhāti, apare c' eva, amūlḥavinayā duve,|  
tajjaniyā, nissayā ca, pabbājaniya-paṭisāraṇi,  
adassanāpaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā,|  
āgāḷha-kamm'-ādhisīle, dav'-ānācāra-ghātikā,  
ājīv'-āpannā, tādisikā, avañṇ'-uposathena ca,|  
pavāraṇā, sammuti ca, vohāra-paccekena ca,  
na vatthabbaṃ, na dātābbaṃ, okāsaṃ na kare tathā,|  
na kare savacaṇīyaṃ, na pucchitābbakā duve,  
na vissajje duve c' eva, anuyogaṃ pi no dade,|  
sākacchā, upasampadā, nissaya-sāmaṇerā ca,  
uposathā tikā tīṇi, pavāraṇā tikā tayo,|  
āpāyikā, akusalā, kusalā, caritā duve,  
tikabhojan'-asaddhamme, sammuti, pādukena ca,  
pādaghamaṇikā c' eva : uddānaṃ tikake idan ti. || 3 ||

atth' āpatti sakavācāya āpajjati paravācāya vuṭṭhāti, atth'  
āpatti paravācāya āpajjati sakavācāya vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. sak.  
āpajjati sak. vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. par. āpajjati par. vuṭṭhāti. atth'  
āpatti kāyena āpajjati vācāya vuṭṭhāti . . . vācāya, kāyena  
. . . kāyena, kāyena . . . vācāya āpajjati vācāya vuṭṭhāti.  
atth' āpatti pasutto āpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti . . . paṭi-

buddho, pasutto . . . pasutto, pasutto . . . paṭibuddho  
 āpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti. atth' āpatti acittako āpajjati  
 sacittako vuṭṭhāti . . . sacittako, acittako . . . acittako,  
 acittako . . . sacittako āpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhāti. atth'  
 āpatti āpajjanto deseti desento āpajjati, a. ā. āpajjanto vuṭṭhāti  
 vuṭṭhahanto āpajjati. a. ā. kammaena āpajjati akammaena  
 vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. akammaena āpajjati kammaena vuṭṭhāti, atth'  
 āpatti kammaena āpajjati kammaena vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. akammaena  
 āpajjati akammaena vuṭṭhāti. cattāro anariyavohārā aditṭhe  
 diṭṭhavāditā asute sutavāditā amute mutavāditā aviññāte  
 viññātavāditā. cattāro ariyavohārā aditṭhe aditṭhavāditā  
 . . . aviññāte aviññātavāditā. apare pi cattāro anariyavo-  
 hārā diṭṭhe aditṭhavāditā sute asutavāditā mute amutavāditā  
 viññāte aviññātavāditā. cattāro ariyavohārā diṭṭhe diṭṭha-  
 vāditā . . . viññāte viññātavāditā. cattāro pārājikā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā. cattāro pārājikā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādharaṇā. cattāro parikkhārā, atthi  
 parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamāyitabbo paribhuñji-  
 tabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamāyitabbo pari-  
 bhūñjitabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamāyitabbo  
 na paribhuñjitabbo, atthi p. na rakkhitabbo na gopetabbo na  
 mamāyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo. atth' āpatti sammukhā  
 āpajjati parammukhā vuṭṭhāti, a. ā. parammukhā āpajjati  
 sammukhā vuṭṭhāti . . . sammukhā, sammukhā . . .  
 parammukhā āpajjati parammukhā vuṭṭhāti. atth' āpatti  
 ajānanto āpajjati jānanto vuṭṭhāti . . . jānanto, ajānanto  
 . . . ajānanto, ajānanto . . . jānanto āpajjati jānanto vuṭṭhāti.  
 catūh' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati, kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āp.,  
 kāyena vācāya āp., kammavācāya āpajjati. aparehi pi catūh'  
 ākārehi āpattim āpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe pugga-  
 lassa santike liṅgapātubhāvena. catūh' ākārehi āpattiyā  
 vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya v., kāyena vācāya v.,  
 kammavācāya vuṭṭhāti. aparehi pi catūh' ākārehi āpattiyā  
 vuṭṭhāti saṃghamajjhe . . . liṅgapātubhāvena. saha paṭi-  
 lābhena purimaṃ jahati pacchime patiṭṭhāti viññattiyo  
 paṭippassambhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. saha paṭilābhena  
 pacchimaṃ jahati purime patiṭṭhāti viññattiyo paṭippassam-  
 bhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. catasso codanā silavipattiyā

codeti ācāravipattiya c. diṭṭhivipattiya c. ājivavipattiya codeti. cattāro parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apaṭicchannaparivāso suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. cattāro mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apaṭicchannamānattam pakkhamānattam samodhānamānattam. cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno raticchedā sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā ūne gaṇe carati. cattāro sāmukkamsā. cattāro paṭiggahitaparibhogā yāvakālikam yāmakālikam sattāhakālikam yāvajīvikam. cattāri mahāvikaṭāni gūtho muttam chārikā mattikā. cattāri kammāni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiya-kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. aparāni pi cattāri kammāni adhammena vaggakammaṃ adhammena samaggakammaṃ dhammena vaggakammaṃ dhammena samaggakammaṃ. catasso vipattiyo sīlavipatti ācāravipatti diṭṭhivipatti ājivavipatti. cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. cattāro parisadūsanā, bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsono, bhikkhunī dussilā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā, upāsako dussīlo p. p., upāsikā dussilā p. parisadūsanā. cattāro parisasobhaṇā, bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, bhikkhunī . . . upāsako . . . upāsikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā. atth' āpatti āgantuko āpajjati no āvāsiko, atth' āpatti āvāsiko āp. no āgantuko, atth' āpatti āgantuko c' eva āp. āvāsiko ca, atth' āpatti n' eva āgantuko āp. no āvāsiko. atth' āpatti gamiko āp. no āvāsiko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva gamiko āp. no āvāsiko. atthi vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā, atth' āpattin. no vatthun., atthi vatthun. c' eva āpattin. ca, atthi n' eva vatthun. no āpattinānattatā. atthi vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā . . . atthi n' eva vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā. atth' āpatti upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva upajjhāyo āp. no saddhivihāriko. atth' āpatti ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko . . . atth' āpatti n' eva ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko. cattāro paccayā anāpatti vassacchedassa, saṃgho vā bhinno hoti saṃgham vā bhinditukāmā honti jīvitantarāyo vā hoti brahmacariyantarāyo vā hoti. cattāri vaciduccaritāni musāvādo pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpo. cattāri vacī-sucaritāni saccavācā apisunā vācā saṃhā vācā mantābhāsā.

atthi ādiyanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati payojento lahukaṃ, atthi ādiyanto lahukaṃ āp. āp. payojento garukaṃ, atthi ādiyanto pi payojento pi garukaṃ āp. āp., atthi ād. pi pay. pi lahukaṃ āp. āpajjati. atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho no paccuṭṭhānāraho, atthi puggalo pacc. no abh., atthi puggalo abh. c' eva pacc. ca, atthi puggalo n' eva abh. no paccuṭṭhānāraho. atthi puggalo āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho . . . atthi puggalo n' eva āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho. atth' āpatti kāle āpajjati no vikāle . . . a. ā. n' eva kāle āpajjati no vikāle. atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati no vikāle . . . atthi paṭiggahitaṃ n' eva kāle kappati no vikāle. atth' āpatti paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati no majjhimesu, a. ā. majjhimesu j. āp. no paccantimesu, a. ā. paccantimesu c' eva j. āp. majjhimesu ca, a. ā. n' eva paccantimesu j. āp. no majjhimesu. atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no majjhimesu . . . atthi n' eva pacc. j. kappati no majjhimesu. atth' āpatti anto āpajjati no bahi . . . a. ā. n' eva anto āpajjati no bahi. atth' āpatti antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya . . . a. ā. n' eva antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya. atth' āpatti gāme āpajjati no araṇṇe . . . a. ā. n' eva gāme āpajjati no araṇṇe. catasso codanā vatthusandassanā āpattisandassanā samvāsapaṭikkhepo sāmīcipaṭikkhepo. cattāro pubbakiccā. cattāro pattakallā. cattāri anaṇṇapācittiyāni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. cattāri agatigamanāni chandāgatim gacchati dosāgatim g. mohāgatim g. bhayāgatim gacchati. cattāri nāgatigamanāni na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato alajjī bhikkhu saṃghaṃ bhindati chandāgatim gacchanto . . . bhayāgatim gacchanto. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti na chandāgatim gacchanto . . . na bhayāgatim gacchanto. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo . . . catūh' aṅgehi

samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhim vinayo na sākacchātabbo chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. atth' āpatti gilāno āpajjati no agilāno . . . atth' āpatti n' eva gilāno āpajjati no agilāno. cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

catukkam nitṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

sakavācāya, kāyena, pasutto ca, acittako,  
 āpajjanto ca, kammēna, vohārā caturō tathā, |  
 bhikkhūnam bhikkunīnaṃ ca, parikkhāro ca, sammukhā,  
 ajāna-kāye, majjhe ca, vuṭṭhāti duvidhā tathā, |  
 paṭilābhena, codanā, parivāsā ca vuccati,  
 mānattā, cārikā cāpi, sāmukkamsā, paṭiggahi, |  
 mahāvikaṭa-kammāni, puna kamma-vipattiyo,  
 adhikarāṇā, dussilā ca, sobhan'-āgantukena ca, |  
 gamiko, vatthunānattā, sabhāg', upajjhāyena ca,  
 ācariyo, paccayā vā, duccharitam, sucaritham, |  
 ādiyanto, puggalo ca, arahā, āsanena ca,  
 kāle ca, kappati c' eva, paccantime ca kappati, |  
 anto, anto ca sīmāya, gāme ca, codanāya ca,  
 pubbakiccam, pattakallam, anaññā, sammutiyā ca, |  
 agati nāgati c' eva, alajjī, pesalena ca,  
 pucchitabbā duve c' eva, vissajjeyya tathā duve,  
 anuyogo ca, sākacchā, gilāno, ṭhapanena cā 'ti. ||4||

pañca āpattiyo. pañca āpattikkhandhā. pañca vinītavatthūni. pañca kammāni ānantarikāni. pañca puggalā niyatā. pañca chedanakā āpattiyo. pañcah' ākārehi āpattim āpajjati. pañca āpattiyo musāvādapaccayā. pañcah' ākārehi kammaṃ na upeti, sayam vā kammaṃ na karoti, param vā na ajjhesati, chandam vā pārissuddhim vā na deti, kayiramāne kamme paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme adhammaditṭhi hoti. pañcah' ākārehi kammaṃ upeti, sayam vā kammaṃ karoti, param vā ajjhesati, chandam vā pārissuddhim vā deti, kayiramāne kamme na paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme dhammaditṭhi hoti. pañca piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno kappanti anāmanta-cāro gaṇabhojanam paramparabhojanam anadhiṭṭhānam avikappanā. pañcah' āngehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussāṅki-



tapařisañkito hoti pāpabhikkhu pi akuppadhammo pi, vesiyāgocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro vā hoti pañḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti. pañca telāni tilatelaṃ sāsapatelaṃ madhukatelaṃ eraṇḍakatelamaṃ vasātelamaṃ. pañca vasāni acchavasamaṃ macchavasamaṃ susukāvasamaṃ sūkaravasamaṃ gadrabhavasamaṃ. pañca byasanāni nātibyasanamaṃ bhogaby. silaby. diṭṭhibyasanamaṃ. pañca sampadā nātisampadā bhogas. ārogyas. silas. diṭṭhisampadā. pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamaṃ, upajjhāyo pakkanto vā hoti vibbhanto vā kālaṃkato vā pakkhasamaṃkato vā, āṇatti yeva pañcamī. pañca puggalā na upasampādetabbā addhānahīno aṅgahīno vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkaṭaḅho aparipūro. pañca pamsukūlāni sosānikamaṃ pāpaṇikamaṃ undurakkhāyitaṃ upacikkhāyitaṃ aggiddham. aparāni pi pañca pamsukūlāni gokhāyitaṃ ajikkhāyitaṃ thūpacivaram ābhisekikamaṃ gatapaṭiyāgataṃ. pañca avahārā theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro parikkappāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro kusāvahāro. pañca mahācorā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. pañca avissajjiyāni. pañca avebhaṅgiyāni. pañcāpattiyo kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato. pañcāpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. pañcāpattiyo desanāgāminiyo. pañca saṃghā. pañca pātimokkhuddesā. sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadhara pañcamena gaṇena upasampādetabbamaṃ. pañcānisamsā kaṭhinatthāre. pañca kammaṇi. yāvatatiyake pañca āpattiyo. pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. pañcah' āk. ad. ād. āpatti dukkaṭassa. pañca akappiyāni na paribhuñjitaḅhāni, adinnaṃ ca hoti, aviditaṃ ca hoti, akappiyaṃ ca h., apatiṅgahitaṃ ca h., akatātirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca kappiyāni paribhuñjitaḅhāni, dinnaṃ ca hoti . . . katātirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca dānāni apuññāni puññasammaṭāni lokassa majjadānaṃ samajjadānaṃ itthidānaṃ usabhadānaṃ citta-kammaḍānaṃ. pañca uppannā duppaṭivodiyaṃ, uppanno rāgo duppaṭivodiyo, uppanno doṣo d., upp. moho d., uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivodiyaṃ, uppannaṃ gamiyacittaṃ duppaṭivodiyaṃ. pañcānisamsā sammajjanīyaṃ, saccittaṃ pasādati, paracittaṃ pasādati, devatā attamaṇā honti,



na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan'assa pâtimokkhâni na vitthârena svâgatâni honti na suvibhattâni na suppvattîni na suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . ubhayâni kho pan'assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattîni suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattim na jânâti . . . dutṭhullâ-dutṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañca âraññakâ, mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âraññako hoti, ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikâ — la — pañca pamsukûlikâ, pañca rukkhamûlikâ, p. sosânikâ, p. abbhokâsikâ, p. tecîvarikâ, p. sapadânacârikâ, p. nesajjikâ, p. yathâsanthatikâ, p. ekâsanikâ, p. khalupacchâbhattikâ, p. pattapiṇḍikâ, mandattâ momuhattâ pattapiṇḍiko hoti . . . idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ nânissitena vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammaṃ na j., pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbam, uposatham jânâti . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, pavâraṇaṃ na jânâti, pavâraṇakammaṃ na jânâti, pâtimokkham na jânâti, pâtimokkhuddesaṃ na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na jânâti, sâvasesânavaresaṃ âpattim na jânâti, dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim jânâti, pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ nânissitâya vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammaṃ na jânâti, pâtimokkham na j., pâti mokkhuddesaṃ na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavassâ hoti. pañcah'

añgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ . . . atirekapañcavassā vā. aparehi pi pañcah' añgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā . . . *(the same paragraphs as before, with reference to the Bhikkhunts instead of the Bhikkhus)* . . . dutṭhullādutṭhullaṃ āpattim jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā. pañca ādīnavā apāsādike, attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvijja pi viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. pañcānisamsā pāsādike, attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvijja pi viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. apare pi pañca ādīnavā apāsādike, apasannā na pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim nāpajjati, cittam assa na pasīdati. pañcānisamsā pāsādike, apasannā pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvo hoti, satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjati, cittam assa pasīdati. pañca ādīnavā kulūpake, anāmantaçāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, pañcāchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasamkappabahulo ca viharati. pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno, ativelaṃ kulesu samsatṭhassa viharato mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinñacittass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pātikañkham anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataram vā samkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati. pañca bijajātāni mūlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phalubijaṃ aggabijaṃ bijabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. pañcahi samanakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakhaparijitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. pañca visuddhiyo, nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesam sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni udd. terasa samghādisese udd. avasesam sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyā visuddhi; nid. udd. cattāri pār. udd. ter. samgh. udd. dve

aniyate udd. avasesam sutena sâvetabbam, ayam catutthâ visuddhi; vitthâren' eva pañcamî. aparâpi pañca visuddhiyo, suttuddeso pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânuposatho pavâraṇâ sâmaggiuposatho yeva pañcamo. pañcânisamsâ vinayadhare, attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucapakatânam paṭisaraṇam hoti, visârado samghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaṇhâti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni.

pañcakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinî't'-ânantarena ca,  
puggalâ, chedanâ c' eva, âpajjati ca, paccayâ,  
na upeti, upeti ca, kappant', ussâñki, telañ ca,  
vasam, byasanam, sampadâ, passaddhi, puggalena ca,  
sosâni, gokhâyitañ ca, theyyam, coro ca vuccati,  
avissajji, avebhañgi, kâyanto, kâyavâcato,  
desanâ, samgham, uddesam, paccanti, kaṭhinena ca,  
kammâni, yâvatatiyam, pârajika-thulla-dukkaṭam,  
akappiyam, kappiyañ ca, apuññâ, duvinodayâ,  
sammajjanî, apare ca, bhâsam, âpattim eva ca,  
adhikaraṇam, vatthum, ñatti, âpatti, ubhayâni ca,  
lahukathamakâ ete : kaṇhasukkâ vijânatha,  
araññam, piṇḍapâtañ ca, pamsu-rukkha-sosânikâ,  
abbhokâse, cîvarañ ca, sapadâno, nesajjiko,  
santhati-khalupacchâpi, pattapiṇḍakam eva ca,  
uposatham, pavâraṇam, âpattânâpattim pi ca,  
kaṇhasukkapadâ ete bhikkhunînam pi te tathâ,  
apâsâdika-pâsâdi, tath' eva apare duve,  
kulûpake, ativelam, bijam, samanakkapi ca,  
visuddhi, apare c' eva, vinay'-âdhammikena ca,  
dhammikâ ca tathâ vuttâ : niṭṭhitâ subhapañcakâ 'ti. ||5||

cha agâravâ. cha gâravâ. cha vinîtavatthûni. cha sâ-  
miciyo. cha âpattisamutṭhânâ. cha chedanakâ âpattiyo.  
chah' âkârehi âpattim âpajjati. chânisamsâ vinayadhare.  
cha paramâni. chârattam ticîvarena vippavasitabbam. cha

cīvarāni. cha rajanāni. cha āpattiyo kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. cha āpattiyo vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. cha āpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. cha kammāni. cha vivādāmūlāni. cha anuvādāmūlāni. dīghaso cha vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā. tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā. cha nhāne anupaññattiyo. vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo . . . (= Mahāvagga I. 37. 2) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 4) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 6) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 8) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 10) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 12) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannāgatena . . . (Mahāv. I. 37. 14) . . . atirekadasavasso vā. cha adbammikāni pātimokkhatapanāni. cha dhammikāni pātimokkhatapanāni.

chakkam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

agāravā, gāravā ca, vinītā, sāmīci pi ca,  
 samuṭṭhānā, chedanā c' eva, ākār', ānisamsena ca,  
 paramāni ca, chāratam, cīvaraṃ, rajanāni cha,  
 kāyato cittato chāpi, vācato cittato pi cha,  
 kāyavācā cittato ca, kamma-vivādā eva ca,  
 anuvādā, dīghaso ca, tiriyaṃ, nissayena ca,  
 anupaññatti, ādāya, samādāya tath' eva ca,  
 asekkhe, samādapetā, saddho, adhisīlena ca,  
 gilān'-ābhisamācāri, āpatt'-ādhamma-dhammikā 'ti. || 6 ||

sattāpattiyo. sattāpattikkhandhā. satta vinītavatthūni.  
 satta sāmīciyo. satta adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. satta  
 dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. sattannam anāpatti sattāhaka-  
 raṇīyena gantum. sattānisamsā vinayadhare. satta para-

māni. sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. satta samathā. satta kammāni. satta āmakadhāññāni. tiriyaṃ satt' antarā. gaṇabhojane satta anupaññattiyo. bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjītabbāni. katacivaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. katacivaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti dāṭṭhabbā. bhikkhussa hoti āpatti dāṭṭhabbā. bhikkhussa hoti āpatti paṭikātabbā. satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āp. j., garukaṃ āp. j., sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyath' idaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . (Suttavibh. Pār. I. 1. 6) . . . iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne . . . (Suttav. Pār. I. 1. 7, *reading* pajānāti *instead of* pajānāmi) . . . satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . (*here and in the following*

*paragraphs read vinayadharo sobhati instead of vinayadharo hoti.) . . . garukaṃ āp. j., sīlavā hoti — la — samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattaḥ' āṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., bahussuto hoti — la — ditṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattaḥ' āṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni . . . anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattaḥ' āṅgehi . . . garukaṃ āp. j., anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyath' idaṃ . . . iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. satta asaddhammā, assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī h., appassuto h., kusīto h., muṭṭhassati h., duppañño hoti. satta saddhammā, saddho hoti, hirimā h., ottappī h., bahussuto h., āradhaviṛiyo h., upaṭṭhitasati h., paññavā hotīti.*

sattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddānaṃ :

Āpatti, āpattikkhandhā, vinitā, sāmīci pi ca,  
 adhammikā, dhammikā ca, anāpatti ca sattaḥaṃ, |  
 ānisaṃsā, paramāni, aruṇa-samathena ca,  
 kammā, āmakadhaññā ca, tiriyaṃ, gaṇabhojane, |  
 sattāhaparamaṃ, ādāya, samādāya tath' eva ca,  
 na hoti, hoti, hoti ca, adhammā, dhammikāni ca, |  
 cattāro vinayadharā, catubhikkhū ca sobhāṇe,  
 satta c' eva asaddhammā, satta saddhammā desitā 'ti. ||7||

aṭṭhānisamse sampassamānena na so bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhipitabbo. aṭṭhānisamse sampassamānena pasesam pi saddhāya sā āpatti desetabbā. aṭṭha yāvataiyakā. aṭṭhah' ākārehi kulāni dūseti. aṭṭha mātikā cīvarassa uppādāya. aṭṭha mātikā kaṭhinassa ubbhārāya. aṭṭha pānāni. aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. aṭṭha lokadhammā. aṭṭha garudhammā. aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā. aṭṭhaṅgiko musā-



vâdo. aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni. aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni. aṭṭha  
 titthiyavattāni. aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā mahā-  
 samudde. aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā imasmim  
 dhammavinaye. aṭṭha anātirittā. aṭṭha atirittā. aṭṭhame  
 aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. aṭṭha pārājikā. aṭṭhamam  
 vatthum paripūrentī nāsetabbā. aṭṭhamam vatthum paripū-  
 rentiyā desitaṃ pi adesitaṃ hoti. aṭṭhavācīkā upasampadā.  
 aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbā. aṭṭhannaṃ āsanam dātābbā.  
 upāsikā aṭṭha varāni yāci. aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhi-  
 kku bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. aṭṭhānisamsā vina-  
 yadhare. aṭṭha paramāni. tassapāpiyyasikākammatena  
 bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammāvattitabbā. aṭṭha  
 adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. aṭṭha dhammikāni  
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

aṭṭhakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

na so bhikkhu, paresam pi, yāvattiyam, dūsanā,  
 mātīkā, kaṭṭhinubbhārā, pānā, abhibhūtena ca,  
 lokadhammā, garudhammā, pāṭidesaniyā, musā,  
 uposathā ca, dūtaṅgā, titthikā, samudde pi ca,  
 abbhutā, anātirittam, atirittam, nissaggiyam,  
 pārājik', aṭṭhamam vatthum, adesit', upasampadā,  
 paccuṭṭhān'-āsanañ c' eva, varam, ovādakena ca,  
 ānisamsā, paramāni, aṭṭhadhammesu vattānā,  
 adhammikā, dhammikā ca : aṭṭhakā suppakāsītā 'ti. || 8 ||

nava āghātavatthūni. nava āghātaṭṭhavinayā. nava vinita-  
 vatthūni. nava paṭṭhamāpattikā. navahi samgho bhijjati.  
 nava paṇitabhojanāni. navamamsehi dukkaṭam. nava pāti-  
 mokkhuddesā. nava paramāni. nava taṭṭhāmūlakā dhammā.  
 nava vidhamānā. nava cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. nava  
 cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. dīghaso nava vidatthiyo sugata-  
 vidatthiyā. nava adhammikāni dānāni. nava adhammikā  
 paṭiggahā. nava adhammikā paribhogā. tīpi dhammikāni  
 dānāni. tayo dhammikā paṭiggahā. tayo dhammikā pari-  
 bhogā. nava adhammikā saññattiyo. nava dhammikā  
 saññattiyo. adhammakamme dve navakāni. dhammakamme

dve navakāni. nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.  
nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

navakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

āghātavatthūni, vinayā, vinīṭā, paṭhamena ca,  
bhijjati ca, panītañ ca, mams', uddesa-paramāni ca.  
taṇhā, mānā, adhiṭṭhānā, vikappe ca, vidatthiyo,  
dānā, paṭiggahā, bhogā, tividhā puna dhammikā,  
adhammaṃ, dhammasaṅgāni, duve dve navakāni ca,  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni ca adhammikā dhammikāni ca  
'ti. || 9 ||

dasa āghātavatthūni. dasa āghātapāṭivīnaya. dasa vinī-  
tavatthūni. dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi. dasavatthukā sam-  
mādiṭṭhi. dasa antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. dasa micchattā. dasa  
sammattā. dasa akusalakammaṭṭhā. dasa kusalakamma-  
ṭṭhā. dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. dasa dhammikā salā-  
kagāhā. sāmaṇeraṇaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni. dasah' aṅgehi  
samannāgato sāmaṇero nāsetabbo. dasah' aṅgehi samannā-  
gato vinayadharo bālo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhā-  
sapariyaṇaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyaṇaṃ na  
uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyaṇaṃ anuggahetvā parassa  
bhāsapariyaṇaṃ anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti apāṭiṇṇāya,  
āpattim na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuda-  
yaṃ na j., āpattinirodhaṃ na j., āpattinirodhagāminim  
paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato vinaya-  
dharo paṇḍito tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhāsapari-  
yaṇaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bh. ugg., attano bh. uggahetvā  
parassa bh. uggahetvā dhammena kāreti paṭiṇṇāya, āpattim  
jānāti . . . āpattinirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ jānāti. aparehi  
pi dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tv eva  
saṅkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa  
mūlaṃ na j., adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na j., adhikaraṇani-  
rodhaṃ na j., adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na j.,  
vatthum na j., nidānaṃ na j., paṇṇattim na j., anupaṇṇattim  
na j., anusandhivacanapaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti. dasah' aṅgehi sam-  
vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti  
. . . anusandhivacanapaṭṭhaṃ jānāti. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi

sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na j., na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akâlaññû ca hoti, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na j., sâvasesânavasesam âpattim na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na j., âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa na suggahitâ hoti na sumanasikatâ na sūpadhâritâ. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim jânâti . . . kâlaññû ca hoti . . . âcariyaparamparâ kho pan' assa suggahitâ hoti sumanasikatâ sūpadhâritâ. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim na j., lahukagarukam âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesam âp. na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âp. na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti . . . anubyañjanaso, âpattânâpattim na j., lahukagarukam âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesam âp. na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âp. na j., adhikaraṇe na ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim jânâti . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo. dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattam. dasa âdinavâ râjantepurappavesane. dasa dânavatthûni. dasa ratanâni. dasavaggo bhikkhusamgho. dasavaggena gaṇena upasampâdetabbam. dasa paṃsukûlâni. dasa cîvaradhâraṇâ. dasâhaparamam atirekacîvaram dhâretabbam. dasa sukkâni. dasa itthiyo. dasa bhariyâyo. Vesâliyâ dasa vatthûni dipenti. dasa puggalâ avandiyâ. dasa akkosavatthûni. dasah' âkârehi pesuññaṃ upasamharati. dasa senâsanâni. dasa varâni yâcimsu. dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasânisamsâ yâguyâ. dasa maṃsâ akappiyâ. dasa paramâni. dasavassena bhikkhunâ byattena paṭibalena pabbâjetabbam upasampâdetabbam nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya pabbâjetabbam . . . sâmaṇerî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya vuṭṭhâpanasammuti sâditabbâ. dasavassâya gihigatâya sikkhâ dâtabbâ 'ti.

dasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

āghātam, vinayam, vatthu, micchā, sammā ca, antagā,  
micchattā c' eva, sammattā, akusalā, kusalāpi ca, |  
salākā adhamma-dhammā ca, sâmaṇerā ca nâsanā,  
bhâs'-ādhikaraṇaṅ c' eva, ñatti lahukam eva ca, |  
lahukā garukā ete : kaṇhasukkā vijânâtha,  
ubbâhikā ca, sikkhā ca, antepurā ca, vatthûni, |  
ratana-dasavaggo ca, tath' eva upasampadā,  
paṃsukûla-dhâraṇā ca, dasâha-sukka-itthiyo, |  
bhariyā, dasa vatthûni, avandiy', akkosena ca,  
pesuññā c' eva, senā ca, varāni ca, adhammikā, |  
dhammikā, yāgu, maṃsā ca, paramā, bhikkhu-bhi-  
kkhunī,

vutthâpanā, gihigatā : dasakā suppakâsitā 'ti. ||10||

ekādasa puggalā anupasampannā na upasampâdetabbā  
upasampannā nâsetabbā. ekādasa pâdukā akappiyā. ekā-  
dasa pattā akappiyā. ekādasa cîvarāni akappiyāni. ekādasa  
yâvatatiyakā. bhikkhunīnaṃ ekādasa antarāyikā dhammā  
pucchitabbā. ekādasa cîvarāni adhiṭṭhâtabbāni. ekādasa  
cîvarāni na vikappetabbāni. ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggi-  
yam hoti. ekādasa gaṇṭhikā kappiyā. ekādasa vidhā kappiyā.  
ekādasa pathaviyo akappiyā. ekādasa pathaviyo kappiyā. ekā-  
dasa nissayaapaṭippassaddhiyo. ekādasa puggalā avandiyā.  
ekādasa paramāni. ekādasa varāni yācimsu. ekādasa sîmā-  
dosā. akkosakaparibhâsake puggale ekâdasâdînavā pâṭikañkhā.  
mettāya cetovimuttiyā âsevītāya bhâvitāya bahulikatāya yâni-  
katāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamâraddhāya  
ekâdasânisamsā pâṭikañkhā, sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭi-  
bujjhati, na pâpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti,  
amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, n' assa aggi vā  
visam vā satham vā kamati, tuvaṭam cittaṃ samâdhiyati,  
mukhavaṇṇo vipassidati, asaṃmûlho kâlam karoti uttarim  
appaṭivijjhanto, brahmalokûpago hoti. mettāya cetovimuttiyā  
âsevītāya bhâvitāya . . . susamâraddhāya ime ekâdasâni-  
samsā pâṭikañkhā 'ti.

ekâdasakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânaṃ :

nâsetabbā, pâdukā ca, pattā ca, cîvarāni ca,  
tatiyā, pucchitabbā ca, adhiṭṭhâna-vikappanā, |

aruṇā, gaṇṭhikā, vidhā, akappiyā ca, kappiyam,  
nissay'-āvandiyā c' eva, paramāni, varāni ca,  
sīmādosā ca, akkosā, mettāy' ekādasā katā 'ti. ||11||

Ekuttarakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

ekakā ca, dukā c' eva, tikā ca, catu-pañcakā,  
cha, satt'-aṭṭhā, navakā ca, dasa, ekādasāni ca,  
hitāya sabbasattānam nātadhammena tādina  
ekuttarikā vimalā mahāvirena desitā 'ti.]

## VII.

Uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa . . . nissayakammassa, pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivâsadânaṃ, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânaṃ abbhânaṃ, upasampadâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ, tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . nissayakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . pabbâjaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . paṭisâraṇīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . sativinayassa . . . amûlḥavinayassa . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya . . . tiṇavattḥârakassa . . . bhikkhunovâdaka-sammutiyâ . . . ticivarena avippavâsasammutiyâ . . . santhatasammutiyâ . . . rûpiyachadḍakasammutiyâ . . . sâṭiyagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . pattagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasammutiyâ . . . sikkâsammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ.

uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ ti, uposathakammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi . . . pavâraṇâkammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa ko âdi . . . tajjanīyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivâsadânaṃ, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânaṃ, abbhânaṃ ko âdi . . . abbhânaṃ vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. upasampadâkammassa ko âdi . . . upasampadâkammassa puggalo âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . tajj. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . ukkhep. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. sativinayassa ko

âdi . . . sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. amôlḥavinayassa, tassapâpiyya-sikâya, tinavattḥarakassa, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiyâ . . . , . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânan ti, daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. ||1||

dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadam paññattam, saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphâsutâya dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsu-vihârâya diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâ-yikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâya appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiiyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

yam saṃghasutṭhu tam saṃghaphâsu. yam saṃghaphâsu tam dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya. yam dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya tam pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya . . . yam saddhammatṭhitiyâ tam vinayânuggahâya.

yam saṃghasutṭhu tam saṃghaphâsu. yam saṃghasutṭhu tam dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya . . . yam saṃghasutṭhu tam vinayânuggahâya.

yam saṃghaphâsu tam dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya . . . yam saṃghaphâsu tam vinayânuggahâya. yam saṃghaphâsu tam saṃghasutṭhu.

.....  
yam vinayânuggahâya tam saṃghasutṭhu . . . yam vinayânuggahâya tam saddhammatṭhitiyâ 'ti.

atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ dve ca niruttisatâni  
cattâri ñâpasatâni atthavasepakârâṇe 'ti.

atthavasepakaraṇam nitṭhitam. ||2||

MAHĀVAGGAṀ NIṬṬHITAM.

tass' uddânaṃ :

paṭhamam aṭṭha pucchâya, paccayesu pun' aṭṭha ca :  
bhikkhûnaṃ soḷasâ ete bhikkhunînañ ca soḷasa. |

peyyâla-antarabhedâ, ekuttarikam eva ca,

pavâraṇ'-atthavasikâ : Mahāvaggassa saṃgaho 'ti. |

## VIII.

Ekamsam cīvaram katvā paggaṇhitvāna añjalim  
āsimśamānarūpo va kissa tvam idham āgato. |

dvīsu vinayesu paññattā uddesam āgacchanti uposathesu  
kati te sikkhāpadā honti katīsu nagaresu paññattā.

bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi.  
taggha te aham akkhissam yathāpi kusalo tathā. |

dvīsu vinayesu paññattā uddesam āgacchanti uposathesu  
addhuddhasatāni te honti sattasu nagaresu paññattā.

katamesu sattasu nagaresu paññattā, iṅgha me tam byāka-  
raṇam, tam vacanapatham nisāmayitvā paṭipajjema, hitāya  
5 no siyā.

Vesāliyā Rājagahe Sāvattiyā ca Ālaviyā Kosambiyā ca  
Sakkesu Bhaggesu c'eva paññattā.

kati Vesāliyā paññattā, kati Rājagahe katā,  
Sāvattiyā kati honti, kati Ālaviyā tathā, |  
kati Kosambiyā paññattā, kati Sakkesu vuccanti,  
kati Bhaggesu paññattā : tam me akkhāhi pucchito. |  
dasa Vesāliyā paññattā, ekavīsam Rājagahe katā,

- 10 chaūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattiyā katā, |  
cha Ālaviyā paññattā, aṭṭha Kosambiyā katā,  
aṭṭha Sakkesu vuccanti, tayo Bhaggesu paññattā. |  
ye Vesāliyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham. |  
methuna-viggaha-uttari atirekañ ca kālakaṃ |  
bhūtam paramparābhattam dantapoṇena acelako  
bhikkhunīsu ca akkoso : das' ete Vesāliyā katā. |  
ye Rājagahe paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.

- 15 adinnādānaṃ Rājagahe dve anuddhamsanāpi ca |  
dve pi ca bheda antaravāsakaṃ rūpiyaṃ suttaṃ ujjhā-  
panena ca



- pācītapīṇḍaṃ gaṇabhojanaṃ vikāle ca cārittaṃ nahānaṃ  
 ūnavīsati |  
 cīvaraṃ datvā vosāsanti : ete Rājagahe katā.  
 giraggacariyā tath' eva chandadānena ekavīsati. |  
 ye Sāvattiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham :  
 pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesā bhavanti soḷasa, |  
 aniyatā ca dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati,  
 chapaññāsasatañ c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, |  
 dasa gārayhā, dvesattati sekhiyā :
- 20 cha ūnatīṇi satāni sabbe Sāvattiyā katā. |  
 ye Ālaviyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
 kuṭi-kosiya-seyyā ca khaṇane gaccha devate  
 sappānakañ ca siñcanti : cha ete Ālaviyā katā. |  
 ye Kosambiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
 mahāvihāro dovacassaṃ aññaṃ dvāraṃ surāya ca  
 anādariyaṃ sahadhammo ca payopānena aṭṭhamam, |  
 ye Sakkesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.  
 eḷakalomāni patto ca ovādo c' eva bhesajjaṃ |  
 sūci āraññako c' eva : cha ete Kāpilavatthave.  
 uḍake suddhiyā ovādo bhikkhuniṣu pavuccanti. |  
 ye Bhaggesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātatham.
- 25 samādahitvā visibbenti sāmisenā sasitthakaṃ. |  
 pārājikāni cattāri saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta  
 nissaggiyāni aṭṭha dvattimsa khuddakā |  
 dve gārayhā tayo sekhā chapaññāsa  
 chasu nagaresu paññattā buddhenādiccābandhunā. |  
 chaūnatīṇi satāni sabbe Sāvattiyā katā Gotamena  
 yasassinā. ||1||

yaṃ tvam apucchimhā akittayī no, taṃ taṃ byākataṃ  
 anaññathā.  
 aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi taṃ iṅgha brūhi : garukaṃ  
 lahukañ cāpi  
 sāvasesaṃ anavasesaṃ duṭṭhullañ ca aduṭṭhullaṃ ye ca  
 yāvatatīyakā |  
 sādharmaṇaṃ asādharmaṇaṃ vipattīyo ca yehi samathehi  
 sammanti ca :  
 sabbāni p' etāni viyākarohi, handa vākyam suṇoma te. |

ekatimsā ye garukā atth' ettha anavasesā.

ye garukā te dutṭhullā, ye dutṭhullā sā silavipatti.|

pārājikam samghādiseso silavipattiti vuccati.|

thullaccayaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkatam

5 dubbhāsitaṃ yo cāyam akkosati hassādhippāyo : ayam sā  
ācāravipatti sammataḥ.|

viparītaditṭhim gaṇhanti asaddhammehi purakkhatā,

abbhācikkhanti sambuddham duppaññā mohapārutā :

ayam sā ditṭhivipatti sammataḥ.|

Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhū-  
taṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā  
sañcaritaṃ samāpajjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā yo te vihāre  
vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā  
bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,  
ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhuni paṇītabhojanāni attano  
atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ  
vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati :  
ayam sā ājīvavipatti sammataḥ.

ekādasa yāvatiyakā, te suṇohi yathātatham :

ukkhittānuvattakā atṭha yāvatiyakā,

Aritṭho Caṇḍakālī ca ime te yāvatiyakā.|

kati chedanakāni. kati bhedanakāni. kati uddālanakāni.  
kati anaññapācittiyāni. kati bhikkhusammutiyo. k. sāmīciyo.  
k. paramāni. k. jānan ti paññattā buddhenādiccabandhunā.

cha chedanakāni. ekaṃ bhedanakaṃ. ekaṃ uddālanakaṃ.  
cattāri anaññapācittiyāni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. satta  
sāmīciyo. cuddasa paramāni. soḷasa jānan ti paññattā

10 buddhenādiccabandhunā.

viṣaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddeṣaṃ  
āgacchanti uposathesu, tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhūnīnaṃ  
sikkhāpadāni uddeṣaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīhi asādhāraṇā,

sataṃ tiṃsā ca bhikkhūnīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.|

sataṃ sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā,

sataṃ sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā.|

vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddeśaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti terasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyāni tims' eva, dvenavuti ca khuddakā,  
15 cattāro pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

vīsaṃ dve satāni c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddeśaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

tīni satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddeśaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni aṭṭha, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti sattarasa, nissaggiyāni tims' eva, satam satṭhi ca cha c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

tīni satāni cattāri c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddeśaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātatham.  
20

cha saṃghādisesā dveaniyatehi aṭṭha, nissaggiyāni dvādasa: tehi te honti vīsati. dvevīsati khuddakā, cattāro pāṭidesaniyā: chacattārīsa c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā.

satam timsā bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghamhā dasa nissare, nissaggiyāni dvādasa, channavuti ca khuddakā, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā.

25 satam timsā c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti soḷasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati, satam aṭṭhārasā c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā :

satam sattati cha c' ev' ime honti ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā, te suṇohi yathātatham.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta, nissaggiyāni aṭṭhārasa, samasattati khuddakā, pañcasattati  
30 sekhiyā :

satam sattati cattāri c' ime honti ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā.

atth' eva pārājikā ye durāsadā tālavatthusamūpamā :  
paṇḍupalāso puthusilā sīsacchinno va so naro  
tālo va matthakacchinno, avirūḷhi bhavanti te.]

tevīsaṃ saṃghādisesā dve aniyatā dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā  
aṭṭhāsītisatamā pācittiyā dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā pañcasattati  
sekhiyā tīhi samathehi sammanti

sammukhā 'va paṭiññāya tiṇavatthārakena ca.]  
dve uposathā dve pavāraṇā cattāri kammāni jinena  
desitā.]

pañc' eva uddesā caturo bhavanti anaññathā, āpatti-  
kkhandhā ca bhavanti satta.

35 adhikaraṇāni cattāri sattahi samathehi sammanti dvīhi  
catūhi tīhi kiccaṃ ekena sammati.]

pārājikan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
cuto 'paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammehi niraṃkato,  
saṃvāso ca taṃ n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.]  
saṃghādiseso 'ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
saṃgho 'va deti parivāsaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati mānattam  
deti abbheti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.]

aniyato ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
aniyato na niyato anekamsikatam padam  
tiṇṇam aññataram ṭhānam aniyato 'ti pavuccati.]  
thullaccayan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
ekassa mūle yo deseti yo ca taṃ paṭigaṇhāti  
accayo tena samo n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.]  
nissaggiyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe ekakass' eva ekato

40 nissajjitvāna deseti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.]  
pācittiyān ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
pāṭeti kusalam dhammam, ariyamaggam aparajjhati,  
cittasammohanam ṭhānam : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.]  
pāṭidesaniyan ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
bhikkhu aññātako santo kicchā laddham yaṃ bhojanam  
sāmam gahetvā bhuñjeyya : gārayhan ti pavuccati.]  
nimantanāsu bhuñjantam chandāya vosāsati tattha  
bhikkhuni ;

anivāretvā taṃ bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati.]

- saddhācittam kulam gantvā appabhogaṃ anāḷhiyaṃ  
 agilāno tahiṃ bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati. |  
 yo ce araṇṇe viharanto sāsāṅke sabhayānake  
 45 aviditaṃ tahiṃ bhuñje : gārayhan ti pavuccati. |  
 bhikkhunī aṇṇātikā santā yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ  
 sappiṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ maccha-mamsaṃ atho  
 khīraṃ dadhiṃ sayam viññāpeyya bhikkhunī  
 gārayhappattā sugatassa sāsane. |  
 dukkaṇa ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
 aparaddhaṃ viraddhañ ca khalitaṃ yañ ca dukkaṇaṃ, |  
 yaṃ manusso kare pāpaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho,  
 dukkaṇa ti pavedenti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati. |  
 dubbhāsitaṃ ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
 dubbhāsitaṃ durābhaṭṭhaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ padaṃ  
 yaṃ ca viññū garahanti, ten' etaṃ iti vuccati. |  
 sekhiyaṃ ti yaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṇohi yathātatham.  
 50 sekhasa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino |  
 ādi o' etaṃ caraṇaṃ ca mukhaṃ samyamasamvaro.  
 sikkhā etādisi n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati. |  
 channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ nātivassati,  
 tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati. |  
 gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinaṃ gati,  
 vibhavo gati dhammānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gatī. || 2 ||

Gāthāsamgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tassa' uddānaṃ :

sattanagaresu paññattaṃ, vipatti caturo pi ca,  
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca sādharmaṇā asādharmaṇā :  
 sāsanaṃ anuggahāya gāthāsamgaṇikaṃ idan ti.

## IX.

Cattâri adhikaraṇâni vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. imâni cattâri adhikaraṇâni. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ kati ukkoṭâ. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ dasa ukkoṭâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro ukk., âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo ukk., kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti, anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . cattâro . . ., âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . tayo . . ., kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti. ||1||

kati ukkoṭâ. katîh' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. katîh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. kati puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattim âpajjanti.

dvâdasa ukkoṭâ. dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattim âpajjanti. ||2||

katame dvâdasa ukkoṭâ. akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kammaṃ anihataṃ dunnihataṃ puna nihanitabbaṃ avinicchitaṃ duvinicchitaṃ puna vinicchitabbaṃ avûpasantaṃ duvûpasantaṃ puna vûpasametabban ti ime dvâdasa ukkoṭâ.

katamehi dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. tatthajâ-takaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tatthajâtakam vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., antarâmagge adh. ukk., antarâmagge vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., sativinayaṃ ukk., amûl'havinayaṃ ukk., tassapâ-

piyyasikaṃ ukk., tiṇavattthāraṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi dasah' ākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati.

katamehi catūh' āngehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. chandāgatim gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosāgatim . . . mohāgatim . . . bhayāgatim gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi catūh' āngehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

katame cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattim āpajjanti. tadahupasampanno ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyam. āgantuko . . . kāraṃ . . . chandāyako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyam. ime cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattim āpajjanti. ||3||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikam kimpabhavaṃ kimsambhāraṃ kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kimnidānaṃ . . . kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādanidānaṃ vivādasamudayaṃ . . . vivādasamuṭṭhānaṃ; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādanidānaṃ . . .; āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattinidānaṃ . . .; kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccānidānaṃ . . . kiccāsamuṭṭhānaṃ. ||4||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kimnidānaṃ . . . kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kimnidānaṃ . . . kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ . . .; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ . . . hetu-samuṭṭhānaṃ. ||5||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kimnidānaṃ . . . kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ. anuvādādh., āpattādh., kiccādh. kimnidānaṃ . . . kimsamuṭṭhānaṃ.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ . . .; anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ . . . paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ. ||6||

catunnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kati mūlāni kati samuṭṭhānā. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tettiṃsa mūlāni tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

cat. adh. katamāni tettiṃsa mūlāni. vivādādhikaraṇassa dvādasa mūlāni, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cuddasa mūlāni, āpattādhikaraṇassa cha mūlāni, kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlānaṃ samgho. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ imāni tettiṃsa mūlāni.

catunnaṃ adh. katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. vivādādhikaraṇassa aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni samuṭṭhānā. anuvādādhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhānā. āpattādhikaraṇassa sattāpattikkhandhā samuṭṭhānā. kiccādhikaraṇassa cattāri kammāni samuṭṭhānā. catunnaṃ adh. ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. ||7||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti, kiṃ pana vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti. āma vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, katīhi adhikaraṇehi katīsu ṭhānesu katīhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, ekena adhikaraṇeṇa kiccādhikaraṇeṇa tīsu ṭhānesu saṃghamaṃjhe gaṇamaṃjhe puggalassa santike tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇeṇa ca siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthāraṇeṇa ca. ||8||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti . . . (see § 8) . . . anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhūṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa; amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamseti, āp. pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, āp. dukkaṭṭassa. anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇā-



naṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti garukâ sâ âpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhâne saṃghamajjhe dvihi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena tîsu ṭhânesu saṃghamajjhe . . . (§ 8) . . . tiṇavattârakena ca. ||9||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpatti. kiṃ pana . . . âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhunî jânaṃ pārâjikam dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âpatti pārâjikassa; vematikâ paṭicchâdeti, âp. thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âp. pâcittiyassa; âcâravipattim paṭicchâdeti, âp. dukkaṭassa. âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pārâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti anavasesâ sâ âpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena na katamamhi ṭhâne na katamena samathena sammati. yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavattârakena ca. ||10||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti . . . (§ 8) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati: ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, dvihi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pārâjikassa; bhedakânuvattakâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa; pâpikâya ditṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âp. pâcittiyassa. kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuttānānaṃ ekena s. s. kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuttānti. yā sā āpatti anavasesā . . . (§ 10) . . . yā sā āpatti garukā sā āpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhāne saṃghamajjhe dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭifīṭakaraṇena ca. yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavattārakena ca. ||11||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. api ca vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yathā kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathā kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti āpattādh., hoti kiccādh., hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathā kathaṃ viya. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādh., hoti vivādādh., hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti . . . yathā kathaṃ viya. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. ||12||

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammu-

khâvinayo tattha sativinayo. yattha amûlḥavinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha amûlḥavinayo. yattha paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . yattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . yattha tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . yattha tiṇavatthâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthâraako. ||13||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinaayo, na tattha amûlḥavinayo na tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ na tattha yebhuyyasikâ na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ na tattha tiṇavatthâraako. yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthâraako, na tattha sativinayo . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. ||14||

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ udâhu visamsatṭhâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlḥavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ . . . paññâpetuṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ no visamsatṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlḥavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ no visamsatṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. ||15||

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthâraako kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo nidânajâtiko nidânapabhavo nidânasambhâro nidânasamutṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthâraako nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo . . . nidânasamutṭhâno. ||16||

sammukhāvinayo kimnidāno . . . kimsamuṭṭhāno. sativīnayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako kimnidāno . . . kimsamuṭṭhāno.

sammukhāvinayo hetunidāno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako hetunidāno . . . hetusamuṭṭhāno. || 17 ||

sammukhāvinayo kimnidāno . . . kimsamuṭṭhāno. sativīnayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako kimnidāno . . . kimsamuṭṭhāno.

sammukhāvinayo paccayanidāno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako paccayanidāno . . . paccayasamuṭṭhāno. || 18 ||

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati mūlāni kati samuṭṭhānā. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ chabbīsa mūlāni chattīsa samuṭṭhānā.

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamāni chabbīsa mūlāni. sammukhāvinayassa cattāri mūlāni saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. sativīnayassa cattāri mūlāni. amūḷhavinayassa cattāri mūlāni. paṭiññātakaraṇassa dve mūlāni yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti. yebhuyyasikāya cattāri mūlāni. tassapāpiyyasikāya cattāri mūlāni. tiṇavatthārakassa cattāri mūlāni saṃghasammukhatā . . . puggalasammukhatā. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ imāni chabbīsa mūlāni.

sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katame chattīsa samuṭṭhānā. sativīnayassa kammaṣṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosaṇā. amūḷhavinayassa kammaṣṣa, paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṣṣa, yebhuyyasikāya kammaṣṣa, tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṣṣa, tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṣṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ . . . appaṭikkosaṇā. sattannaṃ samathānaṃ ime chattīsa samuṭṭhānā. || 19 ||

sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā sativīnayo 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ. sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā amūḷhavinayo 'ti vā, sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā paṭiññātakaraṇaṇ ti vā . . . sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā tiṇavatthārako 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā . . . eva nānaṃ.

sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā sativīnayo 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā o' eva nānābyañjanā ca. sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā amūḷhavinayo 'ti vā . . . sammukhāvinayo 'ti vā tiṇavatthārako 'ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā o' eva nānābyañjanā ca. || 20 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. adhi-  
karaṇaṃ no vivādo. adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā  
. . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14. 12-15) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ  
adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ cā 'ti. ||21||1||

Adhikaraṇabhedaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

adhikaraṇaṃ, ukkoṭā, ākārā, puggalena ca,  
nidāna-hetu-paccayā, mūlam, samuṭṭhānena ca,  
āpatti, hoti, yattha ca, samsatṭhā, nidānena ca,  
hetu-paccaya-mūlāni, samuṭṭhānena, byañjanā,  
vivādo adhikaraṇaṃ ti : bhedādhikaraṇe idan ti.

## X.

Codanā kimatthāya, sāraṇā kissa kāraṇā,  
saṅgho kimatthāya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kāraṇā. |  
codanā sāraṇatthāya, niggahatthāya sāraṇā,  
saṅgho pariggahatthāya, matikammaṃ pana pāṭi-  
yekkam. |

mā kho turito abhaṇi, mā kho caṇḍikato 'bhaṇi,  
mā kho paṭiḅhaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvam. |  
mā kho sahasā abhaṇi kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ anattasam-  
hitam

sutte vinaye anulome paññatte anulomike. |  
anuyogavattam nisāmaya kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ  
suvuttam sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ gatim na nāsento sam-  
5 parāyikaṃ. |

hitesi anuyuñjassu kālen' atthupasamhitam  
cuditassa ca codakassa ca sahasā vohāram mā padhāresi. |  
codako āha āpanno 'ti, cuditako āha anāpanno 'ti;  
ubho anukkipanto paṭiññānusandhitena kāraye. |  
paṭiññā lajjisu katā, alajjisu evaṃ na vijjati;  
bahum pi alajjī bhāseyya : vuttānusandhitena kāraye. |  
alajjī kīdiso hoti paṭiññā yassa na rūhati;  
evaṇ ca tāham pucchāmi kīdiso vuccati alajjipuggalo. |  
sañicca āpattim āpajjati, āpattim parigūhati,

10 agatigamanaṃ ca gacchati : ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo. |  
saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo,  
aññaṇ ca tāham pucchāmi : kīdiso vuccati lajjipuggalo. |  
sañicca āpattim nāpajjati, āpattim na parigūhati,  
agatigamanaṃ na gacchati : ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo. |  
saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo,  
aññaṇ ca tāham pucchāmi : kīdiso vuccati adhamma-  
codako. |

akālena codeti abhūtena pharusena anattasamhitena,  
dosantaro codeti no mettacitto : ediso vuccati adhamma-  
codako.|

saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati adhammacodako,  
aññañ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi : kīdiso vuccati dhamma-

15 codako.|

kālena codeti bhūtena saṇhena atthasamhitena,  
mettacitto codeti no dosantaro : ediso vuccati dhamma-  
codako.|

saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati dhammacodako,  
aññañ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi : kīdiso vuccati bālacodako.|  
pubbāparaṃ na jānāti pubbāparassa akovido,  
anusandhivacanapatham na jānāti anusandhivacana-

pathassa akovido : ediso vuccati bālacodako.|

saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati bālacodako,  
aññañ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi : kīdiso vuccati paṇḍita-  
codako.|

pubbāparaṃ pi jānāti pubbāparassa kovido,  
anusandhivacanapatham jānāti anusandhivacanapathassa

20 kovido : ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.|

saccaṃ aham pi jānāmi ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako,  
aññañ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi : codanā kinti vuccati.|

silavipattiyā codeti, atho ācāradiṭṭhiyā,  
ājīvena pi codeti : codanā tena vuccati.|

aparaṃ Gāthāsamgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitam.

## XI.

Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso  
 imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi kimhi naṃ codesi silavipattiyā codesi  
 ācāravipattiyā codesi diṭṭhivipattiyā codesīti. so ce evaṃ  
 vadeyya : silavipattiyā vā codemi, ācāravipattiyā vā codemi,  
 diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codemīti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo : jānāti  
 panāyasmā silavipattim . . . (Mahāvagga IV. 16. 11–15.  
*Instead of imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi read imaṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ codesi ; instead of ṭhapesi, ṭhapesi, or pavāraṇaṃ  
 ṭhapemi etc., read codemi, codesi.*) . . . titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ  
 sutvā parisāṅkasīti. ||1||

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,  
 diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito :  
 so puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo ten' uposatho. |  
 sutam sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate sutam,  
 sutam paṭicca . . . uposatho. |  
 mutam mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate mutam,  
 mutam paṭicca . . . uposatho. ||2||

codanāya ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ.  
 codanāya okāsakammaṃ ādi kiriyā majjhe samatho pariyo-  
 sānaṃ.

codanāya kati mūlāni kati vatthūni kati bhūmiyo katih'  
 ākārehi codeti.

codanāya dve mūlāni tīpi vatthūni pañca bhūmiyo dvih'  
 ākārehi codeti.

codanāya katamāni dve mūlāni. samūlikā vā amūlikā vā.  
 codanāya imāni dve mūlāni.

codanāya katamāni tīpi vatthūni. diṭṭhena sutena pari-  
 saṅkāya. codanāya imāni tīpi vatthūni.



codanāya katamā pañca bhūmiyo. kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅhena v. no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena v. no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto v. no dosantaro 'ti. codanāya imā pañca bhūmiyo.

katamehi dvīh' ākārehi codeti. kāyena vā codeti vācāya vā codeti. imehi dvīh' ākārehi codeti. ||3||

codakena katham paṭipajjitabbam. cuditakena . . . saṃghena . . . anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabbam.

codakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, codakena pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya paro codetabbo: kālena vakkhāmi no akālena . . . mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

cuditakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, cuditakena dvīsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbam sacce ca akuppe ca. cuditakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

saṃghena katham paṭipajjitabban ti, saṃghena otiṇṇāno-tiṇṇam jānitabbam. saṃghena evam paṭipajjitabban ti.

anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabban ti. anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanaena tam adhikaraṇam vūpasammatti tathā tam adhikaraṇam vūpasame-ttabbam. anuvijjakena evam paṭipajjitabban. ||4||

uposatho kimatthāya, pavāraṇā kissa kāraṇā,  
parivāso kimatthāya, mūlāya paṭikassanā kissa kāraṇā,  
mānattam kimatthāya, abbhānam kissa kāraṇā.|  
uposatho sāmaggatthāya, visuddhatthāya pavāraṇā,  
parivāso mānattatthāya, mūlāya paṭikassanā niggah-  
atthāya,

mānattam abbhānatthāya, visuddhatthāya abbhānam.|  
chandā dosā bhayā mohā there ca paribhāsati :  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppaṇṇo khato upahatindriyo  
nirayam gacchati dummedho na ca sikkhāya gāravo.|  
na ca āmisam nissāya na ca nissāya puggalam,  
ubho ete vivajjetvā yathādhammo tathā kare.|  
kodhano upanāhi ca caṇḍo ca paribhāsako

5 anāpattiyaṃ āpattīti ropeti: tādiso codako jhāpeti attānam.|  
upakaṇṇakam jappati jimham pekkhati vītharati kum-  
maggam paṭisevati

anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti : tādiso codako jhāpeti attānam |  
 akālena codeti abhūtena pharusena anatthasamhitena,  
 dosantaro codeti no mettacitto,  
 anāpattiyā . . . jhāpeti attānam. |  
 dhammādhammam na jānāti dhammādhammassa akovido,  
 anāpattiyā . . . jhāpeti attānam. |  
 vinayāvinayam na jānāti vinayāvinayassa akovido,  
 anāpattiyā . . . jhāpeti attānam. |

- 10 bhāsītābhāsitam . . . |  
 āciṇṇānāciṇṇam . . . |  
 paññattāpaññattam . . . |  
 āpattānāpattim na jānāti āpattānāpattiyā akovido . . . |  
 lahukagarukam . . . |
- 15 sāvasesānavasesam . . . |  
 dutṭhullādutṭhullam . . . |  
 pubbāparam . . . |  
 anusandhivacanapatham na jānāti anusandhivacanapa-  
 thassa akovido,  
 anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti : tādiso codako jhāpeti  
 attānan ti. | 5 |

Codanākaṇḍam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

codanā, anuvijjā cā, ādi, mūlen', uposatho :  
 gati codanakaṇḍamhi sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpayan ti.

## XII.

Samgāmāvacarena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamantena nīcaccittena samgho upasamkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena. āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena. there bhikkhū anupakhajantena nave bhikkhū āsanena apaṭi-bāhantena yathāpaṭirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ. anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena. sāmam vā dhammo bhāsītabbo paro vā ajjhesītabbo ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nāti-maññītabbo. samghena anumatenā puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena na upajjhāyo pucchītabbo na ācariyo pucchītabbo na saddhivihāriko pucchītabbo na antevāsiko p. na samānupajjhāyako p. na samānācariyako p. na jāti pucchītabbā na nāmaṃ pucchītabbaṃ na gottam pucchītabbaṃ na āgamo pucchītabbo na kulapadeso pucchītabbo na jātibhūmi pucchītabbā. taṃ kiṃkāraṇā. atr' assa pemaṃ vā doso vā. peme vā sati dose vā chandāpi gaccheyya dosāpi g. mohāpi g. bhayāpi gaccheyya. samghena anumatenā puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena samghagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no āmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbaṃ no parisakappiyena, kālena anuvijjitabbaṃ no akālena, bhūtena anuvijjitabbaṃ no abhūtena, saṅghena an. no pharusena, atthasamhitena an. no anattasamhitena, mettaccittena an. no dosantarena. na upakaṇṇakajappinā bhavitabbaṃ, na jimham pekkhitabbaṃ, na akkhiṃ nikkhitabbaṃ, na bhamukam ukkhipitabbaṃ, na sīsam ukkhipitabbaṃ, na hatthavikāro kātabbo, na hatthamuddā dassetabbā. āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ, nisajjakusalena bhavitabbaṃ, yugamattam pekkhantena attham anuvīdhīyantena sake āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ca āsanā vuṭṭhātabbam, na vītihātabbam, na kummaggo sevītabbo, na bāhāvikkhepakam bhaṇitabbaṃ, aturitena bhavitabbaṃ, asāhasikena bhavitabbaṃ, acaṇḍikatena bhavitabbaṃ,

vacanakkhamena mettacittena bhavitabbaṃ, hitānukampinā kârunikena bhavitabbaṃ, hitaparisakkinā asamphappalāpinā bhavitabbaṃ, pariyantabhāpinā averavasikena bhavitabbaṃ anasuruttena. attā pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako . . . adhammacuditako . . . dhammacodako . . . dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo. vuttaṃ ahāpentena avuttaṃ appakāsentena otiṇṇāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā paro paṭipucchitvā yathāpaṭiññāya kâretabbo, mando hâsetabbo, bhīru assâsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhâvetabbo, uju maddavena. na chandāgati gantabbā, na dosāgati g., na mohāgati g., na bhayāgati gantabbā. majjhattena bhavitabbaṃ dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. evañ ca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamāno satthu c' eva sāsana-karo hoti viññūnaṃ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. ||1||

suttaṃ saṃsandanatthāya, opammaṃ nidassanatthāya, attho viññāpanatthāya, paṭipucchā ṭhapanatthāya, okāsa-kammaṃ codanatthāya, codanā sāraṇatthāya, sāraṇā savacaniyatthāya, savacaniyaṃ palibodhatthāya, palibodho vinicchayatthāya, vinicchayo santīraṇatthāya, santīraṇaṃ ṭhānāṭhānagamanatthāya, ṭhānāṭhānagamaṇaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahatthāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṃpaggahatthāya, saṃgho saṃpariggahasampañcchanatthāya, saṃghena anumataṃ puggalā paccekatthāyino avisamvādakatthāyino, vinayo saṃvaratthāya, saṃvaro avippatīsaratthāya, avippatīsarō pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjaṃ pītattthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhattthāya, sukhaṃ samādhattthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāḍassanatthāya, yathābhūtaṃ ñāḍassanaṃ nibbidatthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttatthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāḍassanatthāya, vimuttiñāḍassanaṃ anupādāparinibbānatthāya. etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantāṇā, etadatthā upanīṣā, etadatthā sotāvadhānaṃ yad idaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho 'ti. ||2||

anuyogavattaṃ nisāmaya kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ  
suvuttaṃ sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ gatiṃ na nāsento  
sampaṛāyikaṃ.]

vatthum vipattim āpattim nidānam ākāraakovido,  
 pubbāparam na jānāti katākatam samena ca,|  
 kammañ ca adhikaraṇaṇ ca samathe cāpi akovido,  
 ratto dutṭho ca mŭlho ca bhayā sammohā gacchati,|  
 na ca paññattikusalo nijjhattiyā ca akovido,  
 laddhapakkho aḥiriko kaṇhakammo anādaro :  
 sa ve tādisako bhikkhu appatikkho 'ti vuccati. |  
 vatthum vipattim āpattim nidānam ākārakovido,  
 5 pubbāparam pajānāti katākatam samena ca,|  
 kammañ ca adhikaraṇaṇ ca samathe cāpi kovido,  
 aratto adutṭho amŭlho ca bhayā mohā na gacchati,|  
 paññattiyā ca kusalo nijjhattiyā ca kovido,  
 laddhapakkho hirimano sukkakammo sagāravo :  
 sa ve tādisako bhikkhu sappatikkho 'ti vuccatīti. ||3||

CŪlasamġāmaṇ nitṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

nīcaccitena, puccheyya, garu, samghe na puggale,  
 suttam saṃsandanatthāya, vinayānuggahena ca :  
 uddānam cŪlasamġāme ekuddesaṇ idaṇ katan ti.

## XIII.

Samgāmāvacarena bhikkhunā samghe voharantena vatthum jānitabbam vipatti jānitabbā āpatti jānitabbā nidānam jānitabbam ākāro jānitabbo pubbāparam jānitabbam katākatam jānitabbam kammaṃ jānitabbam adhikaraṇam jānitabbam samatho jānitabbo, na chandāgati gantabbā na dosāgati g. na mohāgati g. na bhayāgati g., saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpetabbam nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpetabbam pekkhaniye ṭhāne pekkhitabbam pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādetabbam, laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkho nāvajānitabbo bahussuto 'mhīti appassuto nāvajānitabbo therataro 'mhīti navakataro nāvajānitabbo, asam pattam na byāharitabbam sampattam dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbam, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanaena taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. || 1 ||

vatthum jānitabban ti : aṭṭhannaṃ pārājikānaṃ vatthum jānitabbam tevisasamghādisesānaṃ vatthum jānitabbam dveaniyatānaṃ . . . dve cattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ . . . aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ . . . dvādasapāṭidesaniyānaṃ . . . dukkaṭānaṃ . . . dubbhāsītānaṃ vatthum jānitabbam.

vipatti jānitabbā 'ti : silavipatti j. ācāravipatti j. diṭṭhivipatti j. ājīvavipatti jānitabbā.

āpatti jānitabbā 'ti : pārājikāpatti j. samghādisesāpatti j. thullaccayāpatti j. pācittiyāpatti j. pāṭidesaniyāpatti j. dukkaṭāpatti j. dubbhāsītāpatti jānitabbā.

nidānam jānitabban ti : aṭṭhannaṃ pārājikānaṃ nidānam jānitabbam tevisasamghādisesānaṃ nidānam jānitabbam . . . dubbhāsītānaṃ nidānam jānitabbam.

ākāro jānitabbo ti : samgho ākārato jānitabbo, gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo, puggalo . . . codako . . . cuditako ākārato jāni-

tabbo. samgho ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayam samgho imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanena udāhu no 'ti, evam samgho ākārato jānitabbo. gaṇo . . . puggalo ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayam puggalo . . . evam puggalo ākārato jānitabbo. codako ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam āyasmā pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya param codeti udāhu no 'ti, evam codako ākārato jānitabbo. cuditako ākārato jānitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam āyasmā dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udāhu no 'ti, evam cuditako ākārato jānitabbo.

pubbāparam jānitabban ti: kacci nu kho ayam āyasmā vatthuto vā vatthum samkamati vipattito vā vipattim samkamati āpattito vā āpattim samkamati avajānitvā vā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā vā avajānāti aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarati udāhu no 'ti, evam pubbāparam jānitabbanam.

katākatam jānitabban ti: methunadhammo jānitabbo methunadhammassa anulomam jānitabbanam methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo. methunadhammo jānitabbo 'ti: dvayamdvayasamāpatti jānitabbā. methunadhammassa anulomam jānitabban ti: bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgajātam gaṇhāti. methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo 'ti: vaṇṇavaṇṇo kāyasamsaggo dutṭhullavacā attakāmapāricariyā dhanamanuppadānam. ||2||

kammam jānitabban ti: soḷasa kammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri apalokanakammāni j., cattāri ṇattikammāni j., cattāri ṇattidutiyakammāni j., cattāri ṇatticatutthakammāni jānitabbāni.

adhikaraṇam jānitabban ti: cattāri adhikaraṇāni jānitabbāni, vivādādhikaraṇam jānitabbanam . . . kiccādhikaraṇam jānitabbanam.

samatho jānitabbo 'ti: satta samathā jānitabbā, sammukhāvīnayo jānitabbo . . . tiṇavathhārako jānitabbo. ||3||

na chandāgati gantabbā 'ti: chandāgatim gacchanto katham chandāgatim gacchati. idh' ekacco ayam me upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā saddhivihāriko vā antevāsiko vā samānupajjhāyako vā samānācariyako vā sandiṭṭho vā sambhatto vā ṇātiśālo hito vā 'ti tassānukampāya tassānurakkhāya adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti dhammam adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . (see

Mahāvagga X. 5. 4 etc.) . . . aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatim gacchanto bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatim gacchanto khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. chandāgatim gacchanto evam chandāgatim gacchati.

na dosāgati gantabbā 'ti: dosāgatim gacchanto katham dosāgatim gacchati. idh' ekacco anatham me acarīti āghātam bandhati anatham me caratīti āghātam bandhati anatham me carissatīti āghātam bandhati piyassa me manāpassa anatham acari anatham carati anatham carissatīti āghātam bandhati appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham carati attham carissatīti āghātam bandhati. imehi navahi āghātavatthūhi āghāto paṭighāto kuddho kodhābbihūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatim gacchanto . . . evam dosāgatim gacchati.

na mohāgati gantabbā 'ti: mohāgatim gacchanto katham mohāgatim gacchati. ratto rāgavasena gacchati duṭṭho dosavasena gacchati mūlho mohavasena gacchati parāmatṭho ditthivasena gacchati, mūlho sammūlho mohābbihūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatim gacchanto . . . evam mohāgatim gacchati.

na bhayāgati gantabbā 'ti: bhayāgatim gacchanto katham bhayāgatim gacchati. idh' ekacco ayam visamanissito vā gahananissito vā balanissito vā kakkhalo pharuso jivitarāyam vā brahmacariyantarāyam vā karissatīti tassa bhayā bhīto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi atṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatim gacchanto . . . evam bhayāgatim gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
nīhīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā 'ti.

katham na chandāgatim gacchati. adhammam adhammo 'ti  
dīpento na chandāgatim gacchati, dhammam dhammo 'ti



dīpento na chandāgatim gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatim gacchati. evaṃ na chandāgatim gacchati.

katham na dosāgatim . . . na mohāgatim . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento na bhayāgatim gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatim gacchati. evaṃ na bhayāgatim gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati  
āpūراتي तassa यaso सुक्कपक्खे वा candimā 'ti. ||4||

katham saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. evaṃ saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti.

katham nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti . . . evaṃ nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti.

katham pekkhaniye ṭhāne pekkhati . . . katham pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti . . . evaṃ pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. ||5||

katham laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivāro pakkhavā nātivā. ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivāro na pakkhavā nātivā 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. evaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti.

katham bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ayaṃ appassuto appāgamo appadharo 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. evaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti.

katham therataro 'mhīti navakataṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito. ayaṃ navako appaññāto appakataññū, imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatīti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭ-

ṭhullam āpattim dutṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. evaṃ therataro 'mhīti navakataṃ avajānāti. ||6||

asampattam na byāharitabban ti: anotinnam bhāram na otāretabbam. sampattam dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabban ti: yaṃatthāya saṃgho sannipatito hoti taṃ attham dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbam.

yena dhammenā 'ti: bhūtena vatthunā. yena vinayenā 'ti: codetvā sāretvā. yena satthu sāsānenā 'ti: ñattisampadāya anussāvanasampadāya. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsānena taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabban ti: anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇam ṭhapesi . . . (Mahāvagga IV. 16. 10-15) . . . titthiyasāvakanam sutvā parisāṅkasīti.

diṭṭham diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭham,  
diṭṭham paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisāṅkito:  
so puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbā tena pavāraṇā.  
sutam sutena sameti . . . (see XI. § 2) |  
mutam mutena . . . tena pavāraṇā 'ti. ||7||

kin te diṭṭhan ti katamā pucchā, kinti te diṭṭhan ti k. p.,  
kadā te diṭṭhan ti k. p., kattha te diṭṭhan ti katamā pucchā.

kin te diṭṭhan ti vatthupucchā vipattipucchā āpattipucchā  
ajjhācārapucchā. vatthupucchā 'ti aṭṭhannam pārājikānaṃ  
vatthupucchā tevīsasamghādisesānaṃ v. dveṇiyatānaṃ v.  
dvecattārisanissaggiyānaṃ v. aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ v.  
dvādasapāṭidesaniyānaṃ v. dukkaṭānaṃ v. dubbhāsītānaṃ  
vatthupucchā. vipattipucchā 'ti silavipattipucchā ācāravipattipucchā  
diṭṭhivipattipucchā ājivavipattipucchā. āpattipucchā 'ti  
pārājikāpattipucchā samghādisesāpattipucchā  
thullaccayāpattipucchā . . . dubbhāsītāpattipucchā. ajjhācārapucchā  
'ti dvayamdvayasamāpattipucchā.

kinti te diṭṭhan ti liṅgapucchā iriyāpathapucchā ākārapucchā  
vipākārapucchā. liṅgapucchā 'ti dīgham vā rassam vā  
kaṇham vā odātam vā. iriyāpathapucchā 'ti gacchantam  
vā ṭhitam vā nisinnam vā nipannam vā. ākārapucchā 'ti  
gihiliṅge vā titthiyaliṅge vā pabbajitaliṅge vā. vipākārapucchā  
'ti gacchantam vā ṭhitam vā nisinnam vā nipannam vā.

kadā te diṭṭhan ti kālapucchā samayapucchā divasapucchā utupucchā. kālapucchā 'ti pubbaṇhakāle vā majjhantikakāle vā sāyaṇhakāle vā. samayapucchā 'ti pubbaṇhasamaye vā majjhantikasamaye vā sāyaṇhasamaye vā. divasapucchā 'ti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā kāle vā juṇhe vā. utupucchā 'ti hemante vā gimhe vā vasse vā.

kattha te diṭṭhan ti ṭhānapucchā bhūmipucchā okāsapucchā padesapucchā. ṭhānapucchā 'ti bhūmiyā vā pathaviyā vā dharaniyā vā jagatiyā vā. bhūmipucchā 'ti bhūmiyā vā pabbate vā pāsāṇe vā pāsāde vā. okāsapucchā 'ti puratthime vā okāse pacchime vā okāse uttare vā okāse dakkhiṇe vā okāse. padesapucchā 'ti puratthime vā padese . . . dakkhiṇe vā padese 'ti. || 8 ||

Mahāsaṃgāmaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

vatthu, nidānaṃ, ākāro, pubbāparaṃ, katākataṃ,  
kamm'-ādhikaraṇaṃ o' eva, samatho, chandāgāmi ca, |  
dosā, mohā, bhayā o' eva, saññā, nijjhāpanena ca, |  
pekkhā, pasāde, pakkho 'mhi, suta-theratarena ca, |  
asampattaṃ ca, sampattaṃ, dhammena, vinayena ca,  
satthussa sāsanenāpi : mahāsaṃgāmañāpanā 'ti.

## XIV.

Kassa kaṭṭhinam anattatam, kassa kaṭṭhinam atthataṃ,  
kinti kaṭṭhinam anattatam, kinti kaṭṭhinam atthataṃ.

kassa k. anattatān ti: dvinnam puggalānam anattatam  
hoti kaṭṭhinam anattāarakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. imesaṃ  
dvinnam puggalānam anattatam hoti kaṭṭhinam.

kassa k. atthataṃ ti: dvinnam puggalānam atthataṃ hoti  
kaṭṭhinam atthāarakassa ca anumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnam  
puggalānam atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam.

kinti kaṭṭhinam anattatān ti: catuṃsatīyā ākārehi anatta-  
tam hoti kaṭṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti  
kaṭṭhinam . . . (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 5) . . . evam pi  
anattatam hoti kaṭṭhinam.

nimittakammaṃ nāma: nimittam karoti iminā dussena  
kaṭṭhinam attharissāmiti. parikathā nāma: parikatham  
karoti imāya parikathāya kaṭṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessāmiti.  
kukkukataṃ nāma anādiyadānam vuccati. sannidhi nāma:  
dve sannidhiyo karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca. nissa-  
ggiyaṃ nāma: kariyamāne aruṇam udriyati. imehi catuṃsa-  
satīyā ākārehi anattatam hoti kaṭṭhinam.

kinti kaṭṭhinam atthataṃ ti: sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ  
hoti kaṭṭhinam. āhatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam . . .  
(Mahāvagga VII. 1. 6) . . . evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam. imehi sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam. ||1||

saha kaṭṭhinassa atthārā kati dhammā jāyanti. saha k. a.  
pannarasa dhammā jāyanti, atṭha mātikā dve palibodhā  
pañcānisamsā. saha k. a. ime pannarasa dhammā jā-  
yanti. ||1||

payogassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena p. purejâtapaccayena p. pacchâjâtapaccayena p. sahajâtapaccayena paccayo.

pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo — pa —.

paccuddhârassa katame dhammâ, adhiṭṭhânassa katame dhammâ, atthârassa katame dhammâ, mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca katame dhammâ, vatthussa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||3||

paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||4||

adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena p. nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro adhiṭṭhânassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||5||

atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ atthârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||6||

mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa anantarap. p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. atthâro mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||7||

āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena p. samananta-  
rap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. vatthu āsānañ ca  
anāsānañ ca purejātapaccayena paccayo. āsā ca anāsā ca  
vatthussa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammā  
sahajātapaccayena paccayo. ||8||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ  
kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhāraṃ kiṃsamuttānaṃ. paccuddhāro  
kiṃnidāno . . . kiṃsamuttāno. adhiṭṭhānaṃ . . . atthāro  
. . . mātikā ca palibodhā ca . . . āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā  
. . . kiṃsamuttānā.

pubbakaraṇaṃ payoganiḍānaṃ payogasamudayaṃ . . .  
payogasamuttānaṃ. paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇaniḍāno . . .  
adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhāranidānaṃ . . . atthāro adhiṭṭhānani-  
dāno . . . mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthāranidānā . . . āsā ca  
anāsā ca vatthunidānā . . . vatthusamuttānā. ||1||

payogo kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo . . . kiṃsamuttāno.  
pubbakaraṇaṃ—la—paccuddhāro, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, atthāro, mā-  
tikā ca palibodhā ca, vatthu, āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā . . .  
kiṃsamuttānā.

payogo hetunidāno hetusamudayo . . . , . . . āsā ca anāsā  
ca hetunidānā . . . hetusamuttānā. ||2||

payogo kiṃnidāno . . . , . . . āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā  
. . . kiṃsamuttānā.

payogo paccayanidāno paccayasamudayo . . . , . . . āsā ca  
anāsā ca paccayanidānā . . . paccayasamuttānā. ||3||

pubbakaraṇaṃ katīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ. pubbaka-  
raṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ dhovanena vicāraṇena  
chedanena bandhanena sibbanena rajanena kappakaraṇena.  
pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ.

paccuddhāro katīhi dhammehi saṃgahito. paccuddhāro  
tīhi dhammehi saṃgahito saṃghāṭiyā uttarāsaṅgena antara-  
vāsakena.

adhiṭṭhānaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ  
saṃghāṭiyā uttarāsaṅgena antaravāsakena.

atthāro katīhi . . . ekena dhammena saṃgahito vacībhe-  
dena. ||4||

kaṭhinassa kati mūlāni kati vatthūni kati bhūmiyo. kaṭhi-

nassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgho, tīṇi vatthūni saṃghāṭi uttarāsaṅgo antaravāsako, cha bhūmiyo khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. ||5||

kaṭhinassa ko ādi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosānaṃ. kaṭhinassa pubbakaraṇaṃ ādi, kiriyaṃ majjhe, atthāro pariyosānaṃ. ||6||

kaṭih' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. kaṭih' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ, aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ na jānāti, paccuddhāraṃ . . . adhiṭṭhānaṃ . . . atthāraṃ . . . mātikaṃ . . . pali-bodhaṃ . . . ubbhāraṃ . . . ānisaṃsaṃ na jānāti. imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . ānisaṃsaṃ jānāti. imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. ||7||

kaṭinaṃ puggalānaṃ kaṭhinatthārā na rūhanti. kaṭinaṃ puggalānaṃ kaṭhinatthārā rūhanti. tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rūhanti, tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rūhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rūhanti. nissīmatṭho anumodati, anumodanto na vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto na paraṃ viññāpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rūhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rūhanti. sīmatṭho anumodati, anumodanto vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto paraṃ viññāpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rūhanti. ||8||

kati kaṭhinatthārā na rūhanti. kati kaṭhinatthārā rūhanti. tayo kaṭhinatthārā na rūhanti, tayo k. rūhanti. katame tayo k. na rūhanti. vatthuvipannaṃ o' eva hoti kālavipannaṃ ca karaṇavipannaṃ ca. ime tayo k. na rūhanti. katame tayo k. rūhanti. vatthusampannaṃ o' eva hoti kālasampannaṃ ca karaṇasampannaṃ ca. ime tayo k. rūhanti. ||9||3||

kaṭhinaṃ jānitabbaṃ, kaṭhinatthāro jānitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthāraṃāso jānitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthārāvīpatti jānitabbā, kaṭhinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā, nimittakammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, parikathā jānitabbā, kukkukataṃ jānitabbaṃ, sannidhi jānitabbā, nissaggiyaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

kaṭhinaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti : tesaṃ űeva dhammānaṃ saṃgaho samavāyo nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo yad idaṃ kaṭhinaṃ ti.

kaṭhinassa atthāramāso jānitaḥḥo 'ti : vassānassa pacchimo māso jānitaḥḥo.

kaṭhinassa atthāravipatti jānitaḥḥā 'ti : catuvīsatiyā ākārehi kaṭhinassa atthārasampatti jānitaḥḥā 'ti : sattarasahi ākārehi kaṭhinassa atthārasampatti jānitaḥḥā.

nimitakammaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti : nimittaṃ karoti iminā dussena kaṭhinaṃ attharissāmīti.

parikathā jānitaḥḥā 'ti : parikathaṃ karoti imāya parikathāya kaṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessāmīti.

kukkukataṃ jānitaḥḥan ti : anādiyadānaṃ jānitaḥḥaṃ.

sannidhi jānitaḥḥā 'ti : dve sannidhiyo jānitaḥḥā karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca.

nissaggiyaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti : kariyamāne aruṇaṃ udriyati.

kaṭhinatthāro jānitaḥḥo 'ti : sace saṃghassa kaṭhinadussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti saṃghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, atthārakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, anumodakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. saṃghena űattidutiyeyā kammaṃ kaṭhinatthāra-kassa bhikkhuno dātābbaṃ. tena kaṭhinatthāra-kena bhikkhunā tadah' eva dhovivā vimajjitvā vicāretvā chinditvā sibbetvā rajitvā kappāṃ katvā kaṭhinaṃ attharitaḥḥaṃ. sace saṃghāṭiyā kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇikā saṃghāṭi paccuddharitābbaṃ, navā saṃghāṭi adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, imāya saṃghāṭiyā kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditābbaṃ. sace uttarāsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako uttarāsaṅgo paccuddharitābbo, navo uttarāsaṅgo adhiṭṭhātabbo, iminā uttarāsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditābbaṃ. sace antaravāsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako antaravāsako paccuddharitābbo, navo antaravāsako adhiṭṭhātabbo, iminā antaravāsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditābbaṃ. tena kaṭhinatthāra-kena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekāsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : atthataṃ bhante saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekāsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā



añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāmā 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assu vacanīyā: atthatam bhante . . . anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi . . . anumodāmā 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāhīti. tena anumodakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāmīti. ||4||

saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharatīti. na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo kaṭhinam attharatīti. hañci na saṃgho k. a., na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharati: saṃghassa anattatam hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa anattatam hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam.

saṃgho pātimokkham uddisati, gaṇo pātimokkham uddisati, puggalo pātimokkham uddisatīti. na saṃgho pātimokkham uddisati, na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. uddisatīti. hañci na saṃgho p. u., na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. u.: saṃghassa anuddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, puggalassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham.

saṃghassa sāmaggīyā gaṇassa sāmaggīyā puggalassa uddesā saṃghassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, gaṇassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, puggalassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham. evam eva na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. a.: saṃghassa anumodanāya gaṇassa anumodanāya puggalassa atthārā saṃghassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinan ti. ||5||

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro vutto ādiccabandhunā,  
etañ ca tāham pucchāmi: katamo palibodho paṭhamam  
chijjati.|

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro vutto ādiccabandhunā,  
 etañ ca tāhaṃ vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭhamam  
 chijjati,  
 tassa saha bahisīmagamanā āvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro vutto ādiccabandhunā,  
 etañ ca tāhaṃ pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : āvāsapali-  
 bodho paṭhamam chijjati,  
 cīvare niṭṭhite cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam  
 acarimam chijjanti.|  
 nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : āvāsapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 cīvare naṭṭhe cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 tassa saha savanena āvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : āvāsapalibodho paṭha-  
 mam chijjati,  
 cīvarāsāya upacchinnāya cīvarapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : cīvarapalibodho  
 paṭhamam chijjati,  
 tassa bahisīmagatassa āvāsapalibodho chijjati.|  
 sahubbhāro kaṭhinuddhāro . . .  
 . . . pucchāmi . . . vissajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam  
 acarimam chijjantīti. || 6 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhārā samghādhinā, kati kaṭhinuddhārā  
 puggalādhinā, kati kaṭhinuddhārā n' eva samghādhinā na  
 puggalādhinā. eko kaṭhinuddhāro samghādhīno antar-  
 ubbhāro, cattāro kaṭhinuddhārā puggalādhinā pakkaman-  
 antiko niṭṭhānantiko sannīṭṭhānantiko sīmātikkantiko,  
 cattāro kaṭhinuddhārā n' eva samghādhinā na puggalādhinā  
 nāsanantiko savanantiko āsāvachediko sahubbhāro. || 1 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhin-  
uddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ siyâ  
antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti.  
dve kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti antarubbhâro  
sahubbhâro. tayo kaṭhinuddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti  
pakkamanantiko savanantiko sîmâtikkantiko. cattâro kaṭhin-  
uddhârâ siyâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya  
uddhariyyanti niṭṭhânantiko sannitṭhânantiko nâsanantiko  
âsâvacchediko. ||2||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ, kati kaṭhin-  
uddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ. dve kaṭhinuddhârâ  
ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ antarubbhâro sahubbhâro, avasesâ  
kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ 'ti. ||3||7||

Kaṭhinabhedo niṭṭhito. tass' uddânaṃ :

kassa, kinti, pannarasa, dhammâ, nidâna-hetu ca,  
paccaya-saṃgaha-mûlâ, âdi ca, atṭha puggalâ,  
bheda tinnāṃ, tayo, jānitabbāṃ, atthāraṃ uddesena ca,  
palibodh'-âdhinâ, sîmâya, uppâdanirodhena câ 'ti. |

Parivâraṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

## XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabban ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na j., pātimokkham na j., pātimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ūnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbam.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham jānāti, uposathakammaṃ . . . pañcavasso vā hoti atireka-pañcavasso vā. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇakammaṃ na j., pātimokkham na j., pātimokkhuddesaṃ na j., ūnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pavāraṇaṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nānissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na j., sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na j., duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na j., ūnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . anissitena vatthabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabban ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante āṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli āṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upatṭhātum vā upatṭhāpetum vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā, uppannaṃ kukkucçaṃ dhammato vinodetum vā vinodāpetum vā, abhidhamme vinetum, abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo.

pañcah' Upāli āṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā . . . abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āṅgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetum, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetum, adhisīle vinetum, adhicitte vinetum, adhipaññāya vinetum. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti . . . adhicitte vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṅgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam ti. pañcah' Upāli āṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakattatto ca, micchādītṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam. ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidītṭhiyā dītṭhivipanno hoti, micchādītṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena s. h., kāyikavācasikena davena s. h.,

micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvaṅṅa ca. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvaṅṅa ca. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena s. h., kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvaṅṅa ca. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena s. h., kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena s. h., micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvaṅṅa ca. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . āpattim āpanno kammakato upasampādeti nissayaṃ deti sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti bhikkhuno vādakasammutim sādīyati sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . yāya āpattiyā samghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhātaṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho . . . ||13||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, samghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvaṅṅa ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabban ti. ||14||

anissitavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, āpatti ca, gilānakaṃ,  
 abhisamācār'-alajjī ca, adhisīla-davena ca,  
 anācāraṃ, upaghāti-micchā, āpattim eva ca,  
 yāya āpattiyā, buddhassa : paṭhamo vaggasamgaho  
 'ti. ||1||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. katamehi pañ-

cahi. āpattim āpanno kammakato . . . (see chap. 1. 12-14, reading na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ instead of kātābbaṃ) . . . ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1-3||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakārako ca hoti vattesu, sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ ti. ||4||

saṃgāmāvacarena bhante bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṃgho upasamkamitabbo. saṃgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamantena pañca dhamme ajjh. up. s. upasamkamitabbo. katame pañca. saṃgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamantena nīcaccittena saṃgho upasamkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena, āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena, there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhū āsanena apaṭibāhantena yathāpaṭirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ, anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena sāmāṃ vā dhammo bhāsitaṃ paro vā ajjesitaṃ ariyo vā tuṅhibhāvo nātimaññitaṃ, sace Upāli saṃgho samagga-karaṇīyāni kammāni karoti tatra ca Upāli bhikkhuno na kkhāmati api diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ katvā upetabbā sāmaggī. taṃ kissa hetu. māhaṃ saṃghena nānatto assan ti. saṃgāmāvacaren' Upāli bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṃgho upasamkamitabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. ussitamantī ca hoti, niseitajappī ca, na ca bhāsānusandhikusalo hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujana-

rucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. na ussitamantî ca hoti, na nissitajappî ca, bhâsânusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . ussâdetâ hoti, apasâdetâ hoti, adhammaṃ gaṇhâti, dhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphaṇ ca bahum bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na ussâdetâ hoti, na apasâdetâ hoti, dhammaṃ gaṇhâti, adhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphaṇ ca na bahum bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . pasayha pavattâ hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti, na yathâditṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na pasayha pavattâ hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. kâretâ hoti, yathâditṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . bahujanarucito ca 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante ânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli ânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ. katame pañca. attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucapakattânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammatṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. ime kho Upâli pañcânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. ||9||

napaṭippassambhanavaggo dutiyo. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpanno, yâya, vaṇṇaṇ ca, alajjî, saṃgâmena ca, ussitâ, ussâdetâ ca, pasayha, pariyattiyâ 'ti.

paṭhamamayamakapaññatti. ||2||



katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbam ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. saṅghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisamuttānaṃ na j., āpattiyā payogaṃ na j., āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṅghe na voharitabbam.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. saṅghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṅghe voharitabbam. ||1||

aparehi pi . . . saṅghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuttānaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṅghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pasayha pavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme y. y. kārētā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṅghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na pasayha pavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti . . . yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattim na j., eāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattim na j., duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim na j., sappatīkammaṃ appatīkammaṃ āpattim na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṅghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ na jānāti, kammaṃ kamaṇaṃ na j., kammaṃ vattam na j., kammaṃ vattam na j., kammaṃ vūpasamaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., pada-pacchābhatṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ g., mohāgatiṃ g., bhayāgatiṃ g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na j., ñattiyā anussāvanaṃ na j., ñattiyā samathaṃ na j., ñattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttaṃ jānāti . . . ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . saṃghe voharitabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ jānāti . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti.

imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṃghe voharitabban ti. ||11||

vohāravaggo tatiyo. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayh', āpattijānaṇā,  
kammaṃ, vatthum, alajjī ca, akusalo ca, ñattiyā,  
suttaṃ na jānāti, dhammaṃ : tatiyo vaggasaṃgaho 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā. katame pañca. anāpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā d. ā., desitāya āpattiyā d. ā., catūhi pañcahi d. ā., manomānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā. katame pañca. āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā d. ā., adesitāya āpattiyā d. ā., na catūhi pañcahi d. ā., na manomānasena d. ā., ime kho . . . ||1||

apare pi Upāli pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā. katame pañca. nānāsaṃvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaroti, nānāsimāya t̥hitassa santike d. ā., apakatattassa santike d. ā., catūhi pañcahi d. ā., manomānasena d. ā., ime kho . . .

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā. katame pañca. samānasamvāsakassa santike d. ā., samānasimāya t̥hitassa santike d. ā., pakatattassa santike d. ā., na catūhi pañcahi d. ā., na manomānasena d. ā., ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikkammā 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā paṭiggahā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā paṭiggahā. katame pañca. kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyapaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyapaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā appaṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā paṭiggahā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā paṭiggahā. katame pañca. kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena paṭiggahitaṃ . . . nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā paṭiggahā 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante anātirittā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli anātirittā. katame pañca. akappiyukatam hoti, appaṭiggahitakatam hoti, anuccāritakatam hoti, ahatthapāse katam hoti, alam etam sabban ti avuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca anātirittā.

pañc' ime Upāli atirittā. katame pañca. kappiyakatam hoti, paṭiggahitakatam hoti, uccāritakatam hoti, hatthapāse katam hoti, alam etam sabban ti vuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca atirittā 'ti. ||4||

katihī nu kho bhante ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyati. katamehi pañcahi. asanam paññāyati, bhojanam paññāyati, hatthapāse ṭhito abhilarati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho saṃghādisesena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pāṭidesaniyena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. ||6||

katthi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakattatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum. katamehi pañcahi. lajjī ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakattatto ca, vuṭṭhānādhippāyo vattā hoti, no cāvanādhippāyo. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. ||7||

katthi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhim vinayo na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattim na j., pada-pacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante pañhapucchā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli pañhapucchā. katamā pañca. mandattā momuhattā pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavā p. p., aññātukāmo p. p., sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati aham assa sammad eva byākarissamīti pañhaṃ pucchati. imā kho Upāli pañca pañhapucchā 'ti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli aññabyākaraṇā. katame pañca. mandattā momuhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato a. by., ummāḍā cittakkhepā a. by., adhimānena a. by., bhūtaṃ aññaṃ byākaroti. ime kho Upāli pañca aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. ||10||

kati nu kho bhante visuddhiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli visuddhiyo. katamā pañca. nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi . . . (see VI. 5) . . . vitthāren' eva pañcamī. imā kho Upāli pañca visuddhiyo 'ti. ||11||

kati nu kho bhante bhojanā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli bhojanā. katame pañca. odano kummāso sattu maccho mamsaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca bhojanā 'ti. ||12||

ditṭhāvikkammavaggo catuttho. tass' uddānaṃ :

ditṭhāvikkammā, apare, paṭiggahā, anātirittā,  
pavāraṇā, paṭiññātaṃ, okāsaṃ, sākacchena ca,  
pañhaṃ, aññabyākaraṇā, visuddhi cāpi, bhojanā 'ti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro . . . (=Cullavagga IX. 5. 1) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kālana vakkhāmi . . . (Cullav. IX. 5. 2) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kāruṇātā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||3||

katihi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun. katamehi pañcahi. aparissuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparissuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparissuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuññijyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun.

imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavaśīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyaññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. ||4||

attādānaṃ ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā katih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātubban ti. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena' Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātubban. katame pañca. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ . . . (Cullavagga IX. 4) . . . evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchāpi avippatīsarakaraṃ bhavissatīti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hotīti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . bahūpakāro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā satthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana tṭhito hoti asaṅhīro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike assāsetum saṅṅāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhetum pasādetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahūpakāro hoti. ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahūpakāro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavaśīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyaññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātum. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahūpakāro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattim

j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. imehi kho . . . bahūpakāro hotīti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjītabban ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . (see chap. 3. 10-11; instead of samghe voharītabbaṃ, s° na voharītabbaṃ read anuyuñjītabbaṃ, nānuyuñjītabbaṃ.) . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjītabbaṃ. ||9, 10||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattim na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na j., āpattiyā payogaṃ na j., āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. anuyuñjītabbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . anuyuñjītabban ti. ||13||

attādānavaggo pañcama. tass' uddānaṃ :

parisuddhañ ca, kālena, kāruññe, okāsena ca,  
attādānaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ, aparehi pi, vatthuñ ca,  
suttam, dhammaṃ, puna vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikara-  
ṇena cā 'ti. ||5||



kati nu kho bhante āraññakā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli āraññakā. katame pañca. mandattā momuhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato ār. h., ummādā cittakkhepā ār. h., vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti ār. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissāya santutṭhiñ ñeva nissāya sallekhañ ñeva nissāya pavivekañ ñeva nissāya idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissāya āraññako hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca āraññakā 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante piṇḍapātikā 'ti — pa — kati nu kho bhante paṃsukūlikā 'ti . . . rukkhamūlikā 'ti . . . sosānikā 'ti . . . abbhokāsikā 'ti . . . tecīvarikā 'ti . . . sapadāna-cārikā 'ti . . . nesajjikā 'ti . . . yathāsanthatikā 'ti . . . ekāsānikā 'ti . . . khalupacchābhattikā 'ti . . . pattapiṇḍikā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli pattapiṇḍikā. katame pañca. mandattā . . . idamaṭṭhitañ ñeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca pattapiṇḍikā 'ti. ||2-13||

dhūtaṅgavaggo chaṭṭho. tass' uddānaṃ :

āraññako, piṇḍi-paṃsu ca, rukkha-susānapañcamam,  
abbho-tecīvaraṇ c'eva, sapadāna-nesajjikā,  
santhat', ekāsanaṇ c'eva, khalupacchā, pattapiṇḍikā  
'ti. ||6||

kati nu kho bhante musāvādā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli musāvādā. katame pañca. atthi musāvādo pārājikagāmī, atthi musāvādo saṃghādisesagāmī, a. m. thullaccayagāmī, a. m. pācittiyagāmī, a. m. dukkaṭagāmī. ime kho Upāli pañca musāvādā 'ti. ||1||

katihi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamaṃjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa alaṃ bhikkhu mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātābbā 'ti. pañcahi' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātābbā. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vutṭhānādhippāyo. imehi kho Upāli pañcahi' aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātābbā. ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcahi' aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātābbā. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti,

aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātabbā 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim na jānāti, lahukagaruḥkaṃ āpattim na j., sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattim na j., duṭṭhullā-duṭṭhullam āpattim na j., sappatikammaṃ appatikammaṃ āpattim na jānāti. imehi kho Upāli . . . na dātabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattim jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli . . . dātabbo 'ti. ||4||

katīhi nu kho bhante ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. alajjita aññānatā kukkucapakatā akappiye kappiyasaññitā kappiye akappiyasaññitā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' ākārehi bhikkhu āpattim āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. adassanena assavanena pasuttakatā tathāsaññi sasisammosā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. ||6||

kati nu kho bhante verā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli verā. katame pañca. paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca verā 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante veramaṇiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli veramaṇiyo. katamā pañca. paṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādāna v. kāmesu micchācārā v. musāvādā v. surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇi. imā kho Upāli pañca veramaṇiyo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante byasanānti. pañc' imāni Upāli byasanāni. katamāni pañca. nātibyaṇaṃ bhogaby. rogaby. sīlaby. diṭṭhibyaṇaṃ. imāni kho Upāli pañca byasanānti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante sampadā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli sampadā. katamā pañca. nātisampadā bhogas. ārogyas. sīlas. diṭṭhisampadā. imā kho Upāli pañca sampadā 'ti. ||10||

musāvādavaggo sattamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

musāvādo ca, omaddi, aparehi, anuyogo ca,  
 āpattiñ ca, aparehi, verā, veramañi pi ca,  
 byasanam, sampadā c' eva : sattamo vaggasaṃgaho  
 'ti. ||7||

katīhi nu kho bhante āgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 bhikkhunīsamghen' eva kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. pañcah'  
 Upāli āgehi . . . kātābbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhi-  
 kkhunīsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. vivarivā kāyaṃ  
 bhikkhunīnaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, āṅgajātaṃ dasseti,  
 ubho aṃsakūṭe dasseti, obhāsati gihī sampayojetī. imehi kho  
 Upāli . . . kātābbaṃ avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunī-  
 samghena. ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āgehi . . . kātābbaṃ avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunīsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-  
 kkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ anathāya  
 parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo  
 akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi bhedeti. imehi  
 kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āgehi . . . kātābbaṃ avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunīsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-  
 kkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bh. anathāya p., bh.  
 avāsāya p., bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhi-  
 kkhunīhi sampayojetī. imehi kho . . . kātābbaṃ avandiyo  
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunīsamghenā 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante āgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā  
 kammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. pañcah' Upāli āgehi s. bh. kammaṃ  
 kātābbaṃ. katamehi pañcahi. vivarivā kāyaṃ bhikkhū-  
 naṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, āṅgajātaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakūṭe  
 dasseti, obhāsati gihī sampayojetī. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātābbaṃ.  
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bh.  
 anathāya p., bh. avāsāya p., bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati,  
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātābbaṃ.  
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bh.  
 anathāya p., bh. avāsāya p., bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati,  
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho Upāli

pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabban ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto cā, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātum. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakārako ca hoti kalahakārako, sikkhāya ca na pari-pūrakārī. imehi kho . . . na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. ||10||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na gahetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na gahetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vā hoti, gilāno vā. imehi kho . . . na gahetabbo 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena samādhi-kkhandhena . . . paññakkhandhena . . . vimuttikkhandhena

. . . vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.  
imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti . . .  
imehi kho . . . ||13||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo.  
katamehi pañcahi. na atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na  
dhammapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na niruttipaṭisambhidā-  
ppatto hoti, na paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na yathā-  
vimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti . . . yathāvimuttaṃ  
cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s.  
bh. s. sākacchātabbo 'ti. ||14||

bhikkhuniovādavaggo aṭṭhamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

bhikkhunh' eva kātabbam, aparehi tathā duve,  
bhikkhunīnaṃ tayo kammā, na ṭhapetabbo dve dukā,  
na gahetabbo dve vuttā, sākacchāsu ca dve dukā 'ti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbā-  
hikāya na sammannitabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh.  
ubb. na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na atthakusalo  
hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na  
byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho  
Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. na sammannitabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.  
katamehi pañcahi. atthakusalo hoti . . . imehi kho Upāli  
pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. sammannitabbo. ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi  
pañcahi. kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto, makkhī hoti makkhā-  
bhībhūto, paḷāsī hoti paḷāsābhībhūto, issukī hoti issābhībhūto,  
sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. imehi  
kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi.  
na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto . . . na issukī hoti na  
issābhībhūto, asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭi-  
nissaggī. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kuppatti, byāpajjati, patitthiyati, kopam janeti, akkhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggāhī ananusāsani. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na kuppatti, na byāpajjati, na patitthiyati, na kopam janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsani. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. pasāretā hoti no sāretā, anokāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. sāretā hoti no pasāretā, okāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme . . . yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim g., mohāgatim g., bhayāgatim g., alajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . lajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim g., mohāgatim g., bhayāgatim g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . sammannitabbo 'ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchatīti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam jānāti . . . ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ

na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ jānāti . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattim na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacana-pathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisamuttānaṃ na j., āpattiyā payogaṃ na j., āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuttānaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatīti. ||11||

ubbāhikavaggo niṭṭhito navamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

anattakusalo o' eva, kodhano, kuppati ca yo,  
pasāretā, chandāgati, na kusalo tath' eva ca,  
suttaṃ, dhammañ ca, vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ :  
dve dve pakāsītā sabbe ; kaṇhasukkaṃ vijānathā 'ti. ||9||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ  
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh.  
nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi.

āpattiṃ na jānāti . . . (see chap. 9. 10) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. āpattiṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho  
. . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti . . . (see chap.  
9. 11) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . imehi  
kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati . . . alajjī ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . lajji ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati . . . appassuto ca  
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . bahussuto  
ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., pañ-  
ñattiṃ na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacana-  
pathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati . . . akusalo ca  
hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . kusalo  
ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum.  
katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati . . . puggalagaru  
hoti no saṃhagaru. imehi kho . . .



pañcah' Upāli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . saṃgha-  
garu hoti no puggalagaru. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālam adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . āmisagaru  
hoti no saddhammagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alam adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . .  
saddhammagaru hoti no āmisagaru. imehi kho . . . alam  
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum ti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante ākārehi saṃgho bhijjati. pañcah'  
Upāli ākārehi saṃgho bhijjati. katamehi pañcahi. kam-  
mena, uddesena, voharanto, anussāvanena, salākagāhena.  
imehi kho Upāli pañcah' ākārehi saṃgho bhijjati. ||9||

saṃgharāji saṃgharājīti bhante vuccati. kittāvātā nu kho  
bhante saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittāvātā ca  
pana saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. paññatt'  
etaṃ Upāli mayā āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukavattam.  
evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayā sikkhāpade āgantukā  
bhikkhū āgantukavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli  
saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upāli  
mayā āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikavattam. evaṃ  
supaññatte kho Upāli mayā sikkhāpade āvāsikā bhikkhū  
āvāsikavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ  
Upāli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattam yathā-  
vuḍḍham yathārattam yathāpaṭirūpaṃ aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍam. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayā sikkhāpade  
navā bhikkhū bhattagge therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsaṇaṃ  
paṭibāhanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ Upāli mayā  
bhikkhūnaṃ senāsane senāsanavattam yathāvuḍḍham yathā-  
rattam yathāpaṭirūpaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayā  
sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ  
paṭibāhanti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji hoti no ca  
saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upāli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ  
antosīmāya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavāraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṃgha-  
kammaṃ ekaṃ kammākammaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho  
Upāli mayā sikkhāpade tath' eva antosīmāya āveṇibhāvaṃ  
karitvā gaṇaṃ bandhitvā āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavā-

raṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti āveṇikkammā-  
kammāni karonti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti  
saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. ||10||

adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo nitṭhito dasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, chandā, appassutena ca,  
vatthuraṃ ca, akusalo ca, puggalo, āmisena ca,  
bhijjati, saṃgharāji ca saṃghabhedo tath' eva cā 'ti. ||10||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako  
āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli  
aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhi-  
kkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti  
dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti,  
vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ kamma. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi  
. . . atekiccho. ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
uddesena. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
voharanto. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
anussāvanena. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ  
salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya khantiṃ  
kamma — pa — vinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena, v. kh.  
voharanto, v. kh. anussāvanena, v. kh. salākagāhena. imehi  
kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya ruciṃ  
kamma — pa — vinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena, v. r. voharanto,  
v. r. anussāvanena, v. r. salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'

Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya saññaṃ kammena — pa — vinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena, v. s. voharanta, v. s. anussāvanena, v. s. salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. ||8||

saṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekādasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammeṇa, uddesena, voharena ca,  
anussāvane, salākena : paṇo' ete diṭṭhinissitā,  
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti. ||11||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena . . . , . . . avinidhāya saññaṃ salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. ||2-8||

dutiyasaṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvādasamo. tass'  
uddānaṃ :

avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,  
anussāvane, salākena : paṇo' ete diṭṭhinissitā.  
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti.  
heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi samavīsati vidhi yathā  
tath' eva sukkapakkhamhi samavīsati jānathā 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati,

dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, saṃghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho Upāli . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . saṃghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. katame pañca. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti pariṇāmeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti pariṇāmeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti p., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti p., appaññattaṃ paññāpeti paññātaṃ samucchindati. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. katame pañca. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti pariṇāmeti . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti pariṇāmeti, appaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññātaṃ na samucchindati. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā 'ti. ||2||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham na jānāti. imehi kho Upāli . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti. imehi kho Upāli . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako — pa — bhaṇḍāgārīko, cīvarapaṭiṅgāhako, cīvarabhājakako, yāgubhājakako, phalabhājakako, khajjabhājakako, appamattakavissajjakako, sāṭiyagāhāpako, pattagāhāpako, āramikapesako, sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako . . . (see § 3; instead of uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham read pesitāpesitam) . . . evaṃ niraye . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||4-15||

āvāsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamā. tass' uddānam :

āvāsika-byākaraṇā, bhattuddesa-senāsanāni ca,  
bhaṇḍa-cīvaragāho ca, cīvarassa ca bhājako,  
yāgu-phalam, khajjakaṇ ca, appa-sāṭiyagāhako,  
patta-ārāmikā c' eva, sāmaṇerena pesako 'ti. ||13||

kati nu kho bhante ānisamsā kaṭhinatthāre 'ti. pañc' ime  
Upāli ānisamsā kaṭhinatthāre. katame pañca. anāman-  
tacāro asamādānacāro gaṇabhojanam yāvadatthacīvaram yo  
ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesam bhavissati. ime kho Upāli  
pañca ānisamsā kaṭhinatthāre 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa  
niddam okkamayato 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli ādīnavā . . .  
okkamayato. katame pañca. dukkham supati, dukkham  
paṭibujjhati, pāpakam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti,  
asuci muccati. ime kho Upāli pañcādīnavā . . . okkamayato.

pañc' ime Upāli ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa  
niddam okkamayato. katame pañca. sukham supati, sukham  
paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti,  
asuci na muccati. ime kho Upāli pañcānisamsā . . . okka-  
mayato 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante avandiyā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli avan-  
diyā. katame pañca. antaragharam pavitṭho avandiyō,  
racchagato avandiyō, otamasiko avandiyō, asamannāharanto  
avandiyō, sutto avandiyō. ime kho Upāli pañca avandiyā. ||3||

apare pi Upāli pañca avandiyā. katame pañca. yāgupāne  
avandiyō, bhattagge av., ekāvatto av., aññāvihito av., naggo  
avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||4||

apare pi Upāli pañca avandiyā. katame pañca. khādanto  
av., bhuñjanto av., uccāram karonto av., passāvam karonto  
av., ukkhittako avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||5||

apare pi Upāli pañca avandiyā. katame pañca. pure  
upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasam-  
panno av., nānāsamvāsako vuddhataro adhammavādī av.,  
mātugāmo av., paṇḍako avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||6||

apare pi Upāli pañca avandiyā. katame pañca. pāri-  
vāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av.,  
mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyō. ime kho Upāli  
pañca avandiyā 'ti. ||7||



## XVI.

Atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. abyâkacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. abyâkacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkacitto âp. abyâkacitto vuṭṭhâti. ||1||

paṭhamam pârajikam katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. paṭhamam p. ekena samuṭṭhâneha samuṭṭhâti, kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. dutiyam pârajikam katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. tatiyam pârajikam katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. catuttham pârajikam katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti.

cattâro pârajikâ niṭṭhitâ. ||1||

upakkamitvâ asuṇim mocentassa samghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mâtuḡâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjantassa samghâdiseso katîhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mâtuḡâmam dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsentassa samghâdiseso katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ

vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāri-cariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. sañcaritaṃ samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. saññācikāya kuṭṭim kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. mahallakāṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhūṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhūṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantānaṃ saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. ||2||

— la —. anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. anādariyaṃ paṭicca . . . karontassa dukkaṭaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti, kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

sekhiyā niṭṭhitā. ||3||

cattāro pārājikā katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. cattāro pārājikā tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||4||



terasa samghādisesā katīhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||5||

dve aniyatā katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||6||

tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā katīhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||7||

dvenavuti pācittiyā katīhi . . . chahi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||8||

cattāro pāṭidesaniyā katīhi . . . catūhi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||9||

pañcasattati sekhiyā katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhantīti. ||10||2||

**Samuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :**

acitta-kusalo c' eva, samuṭṭhānañ ca sabbathā :  
yathādhammena ñāyena samuṭṭhānaṃ vijānathā 'ti. |

## XVII.

- Kati âpattiyo kâyikâ, kati vâcasikâ katâ,  
 châdentassa kati âpattiyo, kati samsaggapaccayâ.|  
 cha âpattiyo kâyikâ, cha vâcasikâ katâ,  
 châdentassa tisso âpattiyo, pañca samsaggapaccayâ.|  
 aruṇugge kati âpattiyo, kati yâvatatīyakâ,  
 kat' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, katīhi sabbasaṃgaho.|  
 aruṇugge tisso âpattiyo, dve yâvatatīyakâ,  
 ek' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, ekena sabbasaṃgaho.|  
 vinayassa kati mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,  
 5 vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, duṭṭhullacchâdanâ kati.|  
 vinayassa dve mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,  
 vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, dve duṭṭhullacchâdanâ.|  
 gâmantare kati âpattiyo, kati nadîpârapaccayâ,  
 katimamsesu thullaccayam, katimamsesu dukkaṭam.|  
 gâmantare catasso âpattiyo, catasso nadîpârapaccayâ,  
 ekamamsese thullaccayam, navamamsesu dukkaṭam.|  
 kati vâcasikâ rattim, kati vâcasikâ divâ,  
 dadamânassa kati âpattiyo, paṭiṅgaṇhantassa kittakâ.|  
 dve vâcasikâ rattim, dve vâcasikâ divâ,  
 10 dadamânassa tisso âpattiyo, cattâro ca paṭiṅgahe.|  
 kati desanâgâminiyo, kati sappatikammâ katâ,  
 kat' ettha appatikammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|  
 pañca desanâgâminiyo, cha sappatikammâ katâ,  
 ek' ettha appatikammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|  
 vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,  
 kati vikâle dhaññarasâ, kati ñatticatutthena sammuti.|  
 vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,  
 eko vikâle dhaññaraso, ekâ ñatticatutthena sammuti.|  
 pârajikâ kâyikâ kati, kati saṃvâsabhûmiyo,

- 15 katīnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā kati.|  
 pārājikā kāyikā dve, dve samvāsabhūmiyo,  
 dvinnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā duve.|  
 kat' attānaṃ vadhitvāna, kat'hi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.|  
 dve attānaṃ vadhitvāna, dvīhi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 dvettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā duve.|  
 pānātipāte kati āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā kati,  
 obhāsanā kati vuttā, sañcarittena vā kati.|  
 pānātipāte tisso āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā tayo,
- 20 obhāsanā tayo vuttā, sañcarittena vā tayo.|  
 kati puggalā na upasampādetabbā, kati kammānaṃ  
 saṃgahā,  
 nāsitakā kati vuttā, katīnaṃ ekavācikā.|  
 tayo puggalā na upasampādetabbā, tayo kammānaṃ  
 saṃgahā,  
 nāsitakā tayo vuttā, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavācikā.|  
 adinnādāne kati āpattiyo, kati methunapaccayā,  
 chindantassa kati āpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayā.|  
 adinnādāne tisso āpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayā,  
 chindantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayā.|  
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭā,
- 25 kat' ettha navakā vuttā, katīnaṃ cīvarena ca.|  
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā,  
 catur' ettha navakā vuttā, dvinnaṃ cīvarena ca.|  
 bhikkhunīnañ ca akkhātā pāṭidesaniyā kati,  
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭā kati.|  
 bhikkhunīnañ ca akkhātā aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā katā,  
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā.|  
 gacchantassa kati āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi kittikā,  
 nisinnassa kati āpattiyo, nipannassāpi kittikā.|  
 gacchantassa catasso āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi tattikā,
- 30 nisinnassa catasso āpattiyo, nipannassāpi tattikā.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattthukāni apubbaṃ acari-  
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.  
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattthukāni apubbaṃ acari-  
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.

- nava pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni  
 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|  
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni  
 ekavācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|  
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni  
 35 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|  
 nava pācittiyāni s. n.  
 ekavācāya deseyya v. ā.|  
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.  
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|  
 pañca pācittiyāni s. n.  
 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|  
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.  
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|  
 nava pācittiyāni s. n.  
 40 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|  
 yāvataiyake kati āpattiyo, kati vohārapaccayā,  
 khādantassa kati āpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayā.|  
 yāvataiyake tisso āpattiyo, cha vohārapaccayā,  
 khādantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayā.|  
 sabbā yāvataiyakā kati ṭhānāni gacchanti,  
 katīnañ c' eva āpattiyo katīnaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|  
 sabbā yāvataiyakā pañca ṭhānāni gacchanti,  
 pañcannañ c' eva āpatti pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|  
 katīnaṃ vinicchayo hoti katīnaṃ vūpasamena ca,  
 45 katīnañ c' eva anāpatti katīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.|  
 pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti pañcannaṃ vūpasamena ca,  
 pañcannañ c' eva anāpatti tīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.|  
 kati kāyikā rattim, kati kāyikā divā,  
 nijjhantassa kati āpattī, kati piṇḍapātapaccayā.|  
 dve kāyikā rattim, dve kāyikā divā,  
 nijjhantassa ekā āpatti, ekā piṇḍapātapaccayā.|  
 kat' ānisamse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,  
 ukkhittakā kati vuttā, kati sammāvattanā.|  
 aṭṭhānisamse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,  
 50 ukkhittakā tayo vuttā, tecattārīsa sammāvattanā.|  
 katiṭhāne musāvādo, kati paraman ti vuccati,

- kati pāṭidesaniyā, katīnaṃ desanāya ca. |  
 pañcaṭhāne musāvādo, cuddasa paraman ti vuccati,  
 dvādasā pāṭidesaniyā, catunnaṃ desanāya ca. |  
 kataṅgiko musāvādo, kati uposathaṅgāni,  
 kati dūteyyaṅgāni, kati tiṭṭhiyavattanā. |  
 aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo, aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni,  
 aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni, aṭṭha tiṭṭhiyavattanā. |  
 kativācikā upasampadā, katīnaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ,  
 55 katīnaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako katīhi. |  
 aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ,  
 aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako aṭṭhahi. |  
 katīnaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katīnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,  
 katīnañ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā. |  
 ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,  
 catunnañ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā. |  
 kati āghātavatthūni, katīhi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati. |  
 nava āghātavatthūni, navahi saṃgho bhijjati,  
 60 nav' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā nava. |  
 kati puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmīcena ca,  
 katīnaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cīvaradhāraṇā. |  
 dasa puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmīcena ca,  
 dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cīvaradhāraṇā. |  
 katīnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,  
 katīnaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, katīnañ c' eva na dātabbaṃ. |  
 pañcannaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,  
 sattannaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dātabbaṃ. |  
 katisataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna  
 65 kati rattiyō vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko. |  
 dasasataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna  
 dasa rattiyō vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko. |  
 kati kammadosā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā kati. |  
 dvādasā kammadosā v. b.  
 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā katā. |  
 kati kammasampattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā kati. |  
 catasso kammasampattiyo v. b.

- 70 Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā katā. |  
kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā  
kati. |  
cha kammāni v. b.  
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikā katā,  
pañca adhammikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā. |  
kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā  
kati. |  
cattāri kammāni v. b.  
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ek' ettha dhammikā katā,  
tayo adhammikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā. |  
yaṃ desitā anantaḥḥinena tādinā āpattikkhandhāni vive-  
kadassinā  
kat' ettha sammanti vinā samathehi : pucchāmi taṃ  
75 brūhi vibhaṅgakovida. |  
yaṃ desitā . . . vivekadassinā  
ek' ettha sammati vinā samathehi : etan te akkhāmi  
vibhaṅgakovida. |  
kati āpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te. |  
chaūnadiyaddhasatā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
āpāyikā nerayikā kappatṭhā saṃghabhedakā,  
vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me. |  
kati nāpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te. |  
aṭṭhārasa nāpāyikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
80 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me. |  
kati aṭṭhakā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te. |  
aṭṭhārasa aṭṭhakā v. b.,  
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me. |  
kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te. |  
soḷasa kammāni v. b.,  
vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me. |  
kati kammadosā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,

- 85 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 dvādasā kammadosā v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammasampattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 catasso kammasampattiyo v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 cha kammāni v. b.,
- 90 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 cattāri kammāni v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.  
 kati pārājikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.  
 atṭha pārājikā v. b.,  
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
- 95 kati saṃghādisesā . . . |  
 tevīsa saṃghādisesā . . . |  
 kati aniyatā . . . |  
 dve aniyatā . . . |  
 kati nissaggiyā . . . |
- 100 dvecattārisa nissaggiyā . . . |  
 kati pācittiyā . . . |  
 atṭhāsītisatam pācittiyā . . . |  
 kati pātidesaniyā . . . |  
 dvādasā pātidesaniyā . . . |  
 kati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
- 105 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te.  
 pañcasattati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,  
 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me.  
 yāva supucchitam tayā, yāva suvissajjitam mayā,  
 pucchāvissajjanāya vā n' atthi kiñci asuttakan ti.

dutiyagāthāsamaṇikam niṭṭhitam.

## XVIII.

Asaṃvāso bhikkhūhi ca bhikkhunīhi ca, sambhogo ekacco  
tahiṃ na labbhati,

avippavāseṇa anāpatti : pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā. |  
avissajjīyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ pañca vuttā mahesinā,  
vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anāpatti : pañhā mesā  
kusalehi cintitā. |

dasa puggale na vadāmi, ekādasa vivajjiya,  
vuddhaṃ vandantassa āpatti : pañhā . . . |  
na ukkhittako, na ca pana pārivāsiko,  
na saṃghabhinno, na ca pana pakkhasaṃkanto,  
samānasamvāsakabhūmiyā t̥hito kathaṃ nu sikkhāya  
asādhāraṇo siyā : pañhā . . . |  
upeti dhammaṃ paripucchāmāno kusalaṃ atthupasañhi-  
taṃ,

na jīvati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ  
5 vadanti buddhā : pañhā . . . |

ubbhakkhake na vadāmi, adhonābhi vivajjiya,  
methunadhammapaccayā kathaṃ pārājiko siyā : pañ-  
hā . . . |

bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattukam  
pamāṇātikantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti :  
pañhā . . . |

bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattukam  
pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti : pañ-  
hā . . . |

na kāyikaṃ kiñci payogam ācare, na cāpi vācāya pare  
bhaṇeyya,

āpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthum : pañhā . . . |  
na kāyikaṃ vācasikañ ca kiñci manasāpi santo na kareyya  
pāpaṃ,

10 so nāsito kinti sunāsito bhava : pañhā . . . |  
anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā giramaṃ no ca pare  
bhaṇeyya,



âpajjeyya vâcasikam na kâyikam : pañhâ . . . |  
sikkhâpadâ buddhavarena vaṇṇitâ samghâdisesâ caturo  
bhaveyyum,

âpajjeyya ekappayogena sabbe : pañhâ . . . |  
ubho ekato upasampannâ, ubhinnaṃ hatthato cîvaram  
paṭiganheyya,

siyâ âpattiyo nânâ : pañhâ . . . |  
caturo janâ samvidhâya garubhaṇḍam avâharum,  
tayo pârajîkâ eko na pârajîko : pañhâ . . . |  
itthi ca abbhantare siyâ, bhikkhu ca bahiddhâ siyâ,  
chiddam tasmim ghare n' atthi, methunadhamma-  
paccayâ

15 katham pârajîko siyâ : pañhâ . . . |  
telam madhum phâṇitañ câpi sappim sâmam gahetvâna  
nikkhipeyya,

avîtivatte sattâhe sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti :  
pañhâ . . . |

nissaggiyena âpatti suddhakena pâcittiyam  
âpajjantassa ekato : pañhâ . . . |

bhikkhû siyâ vîsatiyâ samâgatâ, kammaṃ kareyyum  
samaggasaññino,

bhikkhu siyâ dvâdasayojane t̃hito, kammañ ca tam  
kuppeyya vaggapaccayâ : pañhâ . . . |

padavîtihâramattena vâcâya bhañitena ca  
sabbâni garukâni sappatikammâni catusaṭṭhiâpattiyo  
âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |

nivattho antaravâsakena, diguṇam samghâṭim pâruo,

20 sabbâni tâni nissaggiyâni honti : pañhâ . . . |

na câpi ñatti na ca pana kammavâcâ, na c' ehi bhikkhû  
'ti jino avoca,

saraṇagamanam pi na tassa atthi, upasampadâ c' assa  
akuppâ : pañhâ . . . |

itthim hane na mâtaram, purisañ ca na pitaram hane,  
haneyya anariyam mando, tena cānantaram phuse : pañ-  
hâ . . . |

itthim hane ca mâtaram, purisañ ca pitaram hane,  
mâtaram pitaram hantvâ na tenānantaram phuse : pañ-  
hâ . . . |

- acodayitvâ asârayitvâ asammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kam-  
maṃ,  
katañ ca kammaṃ sukataṃ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṃgho  
anâpattiko siyâ : pañhâ . . . |
- codayitvâ sârayitvâ sammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kammaṃ,  
katañ ca kammaṃ akataṃ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṃgho  
25 sâpattiko siyâ : pañhâ . . . |
- chindantassa âpatti, chindantassa anâpatti,  
châdentassa âpatti, châdentassa anâpatti : pañhâ . . . |
- saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, musâ ca lahu bhâsato,  
musâ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, saccañ ca lahu bhâsato : pañ-  
hâ . . . |
- adhiṭṭhitam rajanâya rattam kappakatam pi santam  
paribhuñjantassa âpatti : pañhâ . . . |
- atthamgate suriye bhikkhu mamsâni khâdati,  
na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto na câpi so vedanaṭṭo  
bhaveyya,  
na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito :  
pañhâ . . . |
- na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto na câpi so paramma-  
raṇâya cetayi,  
30 salâkam dentassa hoti chejjaṃ, paṭiṅṅantassa thullacca-  
yam : pañhâ . . . |
- na câpi âraññakam sâsaṅkasammatam na câpi saṃghena  
sammuti dinnâ,  
na c' assa kaṭhinam atthatam, tatth' eva cîvaram nikkhi-  
pitvâ gaccheyya aḍḍhayaḍḍhanam,  
tass' eva aruṇam uggacchantassa anâpatti : pañhâ . . . |
- kâyikâni na vâcasikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni  
apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |
- vâcasikâni na kâyikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni  
apubbaṃ acarimaṃ âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |
- tiss' itthiyo methunam taṃ na seve tayo purise tayo ca  
anariyapaṇḍake,  
na câcare methunam byañjanasmim, chejjaṃ siyâ  
methunadhammapaccayâ : pañhâ . . . |
- mâtaram cîvaram yâce no saṃghassa pariṇatam,  
35 ken' assa hoti âpatti anâpatti ca nâtake : pañhâ . . . |

kuddho ârâdhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo,  
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena kuddho pasamsiyo:

pañhâ . . . |

tuttho ârâdhako hoti, tuttho hoti garahiyo,

atha ko nâma so dhammo yena tuttho garahiyo:

pañhâ . . . |

saṃghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ

dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |

ubho paripuṇṇavisativassâ, ubhinnam ekupajjhâyo ekâ-  
cariyo ekakammavâcâ:

eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno: pañhâ . . . |

akappakataṃ nâpi rajanâya rattam tena nivattho yena-  
kâmam vajeyya,

na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito:

40 pañhâ . . . |

na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,

âpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ:

pañhâ . . . |

na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,

âpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ:

pañhâ . . . |

âpajjati garukaṃ sâvasesam, châdeti anâdariyaṃ paṭicca,

na bhikkhunî, no ca phuseyya vajjam: pañhâ mesâ

kusalehi cintitâ. |

Sedamocagâthâ nitthitâ. tass' uddânam:

asamvâso, avissajji, dasa ca, anukkhittako,

upeti dhammam, ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññâcikaṃ ca dve, |

na kâyikañ ca garukaṃ, na kâyikaṃ na vâcasikaṃ,

anâlapanto, sikkhâ ca, ubho ca, caturô janâ, |

itthi, telañ ca, nissaggi, bhikkhû ca, padavîtiyo,

nivattho ca, na ca ñatti, na mâtaram pitaram hane, |

acodayitvâ, codayitvâ, chindantam, saccam eva ca, .

adhiṭṭhitañ c', atthamgate, na rattam, na câraññakam, |

kâyikavâcasikâ, tiss' itthi câpi, mâtaram,

kuddho ârâdhako, tuttho, saṃghâdisesâ ca, ubho, |

akappakataṃ, na deti, na det', âpajjati garuṃ:

sedamocanikâ gâthâ pañhâ viññûvibhâvitâ 'ti. |

## XIX.

Cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñatti-dutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imâni cattâri kammâni katih' âkârehi vipajjanti. imâni cattâri kammâni pañcah' âkârehi vipajjanti vatthuto vâ ñattito vâ anussâvanato vâ sîmato vâ parisato vâ. ||1||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. sammukhâkaraṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ asamukhâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭipucchâkaraṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ appaṭipucchâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭiññâya-karaṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ appaṭiññâya karoti . . . sativinayârahasa amûlḥavinayaṃ deti . . . amûlḥavinayârahassa tassa-pâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti . . . tassapâpiyyasikâkammâ-rahassa tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . tajjanīyakammâ-rahassa nissayakammaṃ karoti . . . nissayakammârahassa pabbâjanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . pabbâjanīyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇīyakammaṃ karoti . . . paṭisâraṇīyakammârahassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . ukkhepanīyakammârahassa parivâsaṃ deti . . . parivâsârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati . . . mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa mânattaṃ deti . . . mânattârahaṃ abbheti . . . abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti . . . anuposathe uposathaṃ karoti . . . apavâraṇâya pavâreti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. ||2||

kathaṃ ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti: vatthum na parâmasati, saṃghaṃ na p., puggalaṃ na p., ñattiṃ na parâmasati, pacchâ vâ ñattiṃ ṭhapeti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. ||3||

kathaṃ anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah'

âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti: vatthum na parâmasati, samgham na p., puggalam na p., sâvanam hâpeti, akâle vâ sâveti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. ||4||

katham sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti: atikhuddakam sîmam sammannati, atimahatiṃ sîmam sammannati, khaṇḍanimittam s. s., châyânimittam s. s., animittam s. s., bahisîme ṭhito s. s., nadiyâ s. s., samudde s. s., jâtassare s. s., sîmâya sîmam sambhindati, sîmâya sîmam ajjhottharati. imehi ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. ||5||

katham parisato kammâni vipajjanti. dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. catuvaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. pañcavaggakarane kamme — pa — dasavaggakarane kamme — pa — vîsativaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakarane kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. imehi dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. ||6||

catuvaggakarane kamme cattâro bhikkhû pakatattâ kammappattâ, avasesâ pakatattâ chandârahâ. yassa samgho kammaṃ karoti so n' eva kammappatto nâpi chandâraho, api ca kammâraho.

pañcavaggakarane kamme pañca bhikkhû . . .

dasavaggakarane kamme dasa bhikkhû . . .

vîsativaggakarane kamme vîsati bhikkhû . . . api ca kammâraho. ||7||

cattāri kammāni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imāni cattāri kammāni katīh' ākārehi vipajjanti. imāni cattāri kammāni pañcah' ākārehi vipajjanti vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā. ||8||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. paṇḍakaṃ upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. theyyasamvāsakaṃ upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. titthiyapakkantakaṃ . . . tiracchānagataṃ . . . mātughātaṃ . . . pitughātaṃ . . . arahantaghātaṃ . . . bhikkhunīdūsakaṃ . . . saṃghabhedakaṃ . . . lohituppādaṃ . . . ubhatobyañjanaṃ . . . ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. ||9||

kaṭhaṃ ñattito . . . (= § § 3-6) . . . imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti. ||10||

apalokanakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ . . . ñattidutiyakammaṃ . . . ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati. apalokanakammaṃ pañca ṭhānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ nava ṭh. g., ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta ṭh. g., ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati. ||11||

apalokanakammaṃ katamāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ bhaṇḍukammaṃ brahmadāṇḍaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva pañcamāṃ. apalokanakammaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñattikammaṃ katamāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ paccukkaddhanaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva navamaṃ. ñattikammaṃ imāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ uddharaṇaṃ desanaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamaṃ. ñattidutiyakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ niggahaṃ samanubhāsaṇaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamaṃ. ñatticatutthakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. ||12||

catuvaggakarāṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū . . . (=§ 7)

... pañcavaggakarane kamme ... dasavaggakarane kamme  
 ... visativaggakarane kamme ... api ca kammāraho. ||13||  
 kammavaggo niṭṭhito pathamo. ||1||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ  
 paññattaṃ samghasutṭhutaṃ samghaphāsutaṃ. ime dve  
 atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-  
 ñattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca ... dummaṅkūnaṃ pugga-  
 lānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ.  
 ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhā-  
 padaṃ paññattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca ... diṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭi-  
 ghātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya  
 samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ  
 paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya  
 samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammi-  
 kānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ  
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . gihināṃ anu-  
 kampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya . . . appasannā-  
 naṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya . . . saddham-  
 maṭṭhitīyā vinayānuggahāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca  
 tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

atthavasavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo. ||2||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ  
 paññattaṃ — la — pātimokkhuddeso paññatto, pātimokkha-  
 ṭhapanāṃ paññattaṃ, pavāraṇā paññattā, pavāraṇāṭhapanāṃ  
 paññattaṃ, tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ, nissayakammaṃ  
 p., pabbājānīyakammaṃ p., paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ p., ukkhe-  
 panīyakammaṃ p., parivāsadānaṃ p., mūlāya paṭikassanā  
 paññattā, mānattadānaṃ paññattaṃ, abbhānaṃ p., osāraṇīyaṃ  
 p., nissāraṇīyaṃ p., upasampadā p., apalokanākammaṃ p.,  
 ñattikammaṃ p., ñattidutiyakammaṃ p., ñatticatutthakam-  
 maṃ paññattaṃ.

paññattivaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo. ||3||

appaññatte paññattaṃ, paññatte anupaññattaṃ, sammukhā-  
 vinayo paññatto, sativinayo paññatto, amūlavinayo paññatto,

paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ, yebhuyyasikā paññattā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā paññattā, tiṇavattthārako paññatto saṃghasutṭhutāya saṃghaphāsutāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthārako paññatto. dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthārako paññatto dummaṅkūnaṃ . . . (see chap. 2) . . . saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavattthārako paññatto.

paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho. ||4||

nava saṃgahā vatthusaṃgaho vipattisaṃgaho āpattisaṃgaho nidānasamgaho puggalasaṃgaho khandhasamgaho samuṭṭhānasamgaho adhikaraṇasaṃgaho samathasaṃgaho 'ti. ||1||

adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho attapaccatthikā āgacchanti ubhinnam pi vatthu ārocāpetabbam, ubhinnam pi vatthum ārocāpetvā ubhinnam pi paṭiññā sotabbā, ubhinnam pi paṭiññam sutvā ubho pi vattabbā: amhākaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe vūpasamite ubho pi tuṭṭhā bhavissathā 'ti. sace āhamsu: ubho pi tuṭṭhā bhavissāmā 'ti, saṃghena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace alajjussannā hoti parisā, ubbāhikāya vūpasametabbam. sace bālussannā hoti parisā, vinayadhara pariyesitabbo. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbam. ||2||

vatthu jānitabbam, gottaṃ jānitabbam, nāmaṃ jānitabbam, āpatti jānitabbā. methunadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pārājikan ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. adinnādānan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pārājikan ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. manussaviggaho 'ti . . . uttarimanussadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pārājikan ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. sukka-visatṭhīti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. kāyasamsaggo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti ca. duṭṭhullavācā 'ti . . . attakāman ti . . . sañcaritan ti . . . saññācīkāya kuṭikārāpanan ti . . . mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanan ti . . . bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddham-sanan ti . . . bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anu-



ddhamśanan ti . . . saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti nāmañ c'eva āpatti ca. — pa —. anādariyaṃ paṭicca uduke uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, dukkaṭan ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti cā 'ti. ||3||  
navasaṃgahavaggo niṭṭhito pañcama. ||5||

tass' uddānaṃ :

apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ, catutthena ca,  
vatthu-ñatti-anussāvanam, sīmā-parisam eva ca,|  
sammukhā, paṭipucchā ca, paṭiññā, vinayāraha,  
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, ñattinaṃ, pacchā ñatti ca,|  
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, sāvanam, akālena ca,  
atikhuddakā, mahantā ca, khaṇḍa-cchāyā-'nimittakā,|  
bahi-nadī-samudde ca, jātassare ca, bhindati,  
ajjhottharati sīmāya, catu-pañcavaggikā,|  
dasa-visativaggā ca, anāhatā ca, āhatā,  
kammappattā, chandārahā, kammārahā ca puggalā,|  
apalokanam pañcatṭhānam, ñatti ca navatṭhānikā,  
ñattidutiyaṃ sattatṭhānam, catutṭhā sattatṭhānikā,|  
suṭṭhu phāsu ca, dummañkūnam pesalā cāpi, āsavā,  
vera-vajja-bhayañ c' eva, akusalam, gihīnañ ca  
pāpicchā, appasannānam pasannā, dhammatṭhapanā  
vinayānuggahā c' eva, pātimokkh, uddesena cā,|  
pātimokkhañ ca ṭhapanā, pavāraṇaṃ ca, ṭhapanam,  
tajjaniyā, nissayañ ca, pabbājaniya-paṭisāraṇi,|  
ukkhepana-parivāsam, mūla-mānatta-abbhānam,  
osāraṇam, nissāraṇam, tath' eva upasampadā,|  
apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyañ ca, catutthakam,  
appaññatte, 'nupaññattam, sammukhāvinayo, sati,|  
amūḷha-paṭi-yebhuyya-pāpiyya-tiṇavattārahakam,  
vatthu, vipatti, āpatti, nidānam, puggalena ca,|

khandhā c' eva, samuṭṭhānā, adhikaraṇam eva ca,  
samathā, saṃgahā c' eva, nāma-āpattikā tathā 'ti |

Parivāro niṭṭhito.

Pubbācariyamaggañ ca pucchitvā 'va tahiṃ tahiṃ  
Dīpaṇāmo mahāpañño sutadharo vicakkhaṇo |  
imaṃ vitthārasaṃkhepaṃ sajjhāmaggena majjhime  
cintayitvā likhāpesi sissakānaṃ sukhāvahaṃ. |  
Parivāraṇ ti yaṃ vuttaṃ sabbaṃ vatthuṃ salakkhaṇaṃ  
atthaṃ atthena saddhamme dhammaṃ dhammena paññatte |  
sāsanaṃ parivāresi Jambudīpaṃ va sāgaro.  
Parivāraṃ ajānanto kuto dhammavinicchayaṃ. |  
vipatti vatthu paññatti anupaññatti puggalo  
ekato ubhato c' eva lokapaṇṇattivaṃjjato. |  
yassa jāyati vimati Parivāreṇa chijjati.  
cakkavatti mahāsene, migamajjhe va keśarī, |  
ravi raṃsiparikiṇṇo, cando tāragāṇe yathā,  
Brahmā Brahmaṇīsaṃsāya, gaṇamaṃjhe va nāyako :  
evaṃ saddhammavinayo Parivāreṇa sobhatīti. |

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 378 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA's *Atthakathā* : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

---

I. 1. Pârāj. 1. The list of Theras is quoted in the *Samantapāsādikā*, see vol. iii. p. 313. —v. 2, *Itthiyo* and *Iddhiyo* AC, *Itthiyo* B. —*Uṭṭiyo* AC, *Uttiyo* B. —v. 5, *Devatthero* B, *Revatth°* AC. —v. 9, *Puppanāmo*, *Pubbanāmo* AC, *Pupphanāmo*, *Phussanāmo* B. —v. 12, *Puppanāmo*, *Pubbanāmo* AC, *Phussanāmo* B.

*Aniyata* 2. After *raho* B inserts *paṭicchanne āsane nālamkammaniye*.

*Nissaggiya* 1. Before *dhāresuṃ* B inserts *dasāhātikkantaṃ*.

*Nissaggiya* 8 (beginning of the paragraph). After *gahapatikaṃ* B inserts *vā gahapatāniṃ vā*.

After the tenth *Nissaggiya* (at the end of the first *Vagga*) B has the following *Uddāna* : *atirekaekarattañ ca akālaporā-nadhovanam paṭiggahañ ca tañ c' eva viññatti ca taduttarim dve appavāritā c' eva tikkhattuṃ codanāya vā 'ti*.

After the twentieth *Nissaggiya* B has the *Uddāna* : *missa-kam suddamkañ c' eva tūlañ cam anuvassakam purāna-*

santhatañ c' eva lomātihāraṇena ca dhovaṇaṃ rūpiyaṃ c' eva dve ca nānappakāraṇaṃ. —After the thirtieth Nissaggiya : atirekapattaṃ onabandhanena ca bhesajjaṃ sātakañ c' eva kupitena acchindanena ca dve tantavāyā c' eva acceka-cīvarena ca chārattaṃ vippavāsenā attano ca parināmeti dve pi dve pattāni bhesajjaṃ vassikādānapañcamā sāmā vimkappa accekuppaṃ chārattasamghikena pariṇatan ti. —The general Uddāna of the Nissaggiyas is wanting in B. In the same way B gives in the Pācittiya section Uddānas after each Vagga instead of the general Uddāna at the end of the whole section, which is given in AC.

Pācittiya 9. samuṭṭhāti — la — AC, samuṭṭhāti — pe — adinnādānasamuṭṭhāne B.

Pācittiya 18. Sāvattiyā AC, Vesāliyā B.

Pācittiya 57. channaṃ anupaññattiyo A, cha anup° BC. The Suttavibhaṅga has only five anupaññattis; perhaps the ordinance contained in Mahāvagga V. 13. 13 is counted as the sixth.

Pācittiya 73. mohesaṃ B, bhikkhuṃ mohesaṃ AC.

Uddāna of the Pācittiya section. v. 1, sahaseyyā A, samāseyyā B. I have written padaseyyā, comp. vol. iv. p. 33. —v. 6. ca (after apanidhena) is wanting in the MSS.

Sekhiya 43. kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato AC, k° ca v° ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti samanubhāsane B.

2. Pācittiya 46. santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā deest in AC.

Pācittiya 48. āpatti dukkaṭassa AC, payoge dukkaṭaṃ B.

Pācittiya 50. payoge dukkaṭaṃ AC, āpatti dukkaṭassa B.

Pācittiya 60. apanidhe AC, apanidhite B.

8. sajjhānaṃ° AC, sajjhāyaṃ° B.

II. 1. Bhikkhunivibhaṅga, Pāc. 60. rudhitāṃ the MSS.

Pācittiya 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokāvāsaṃ B.

2. Pāc. 60. rudhitāṃ the MSS.

Pāc. 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokāvāsaṃ B.

10. After the Samghādisesa section B has the following words: yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbaṃ, paccayā eva nānākaṇaṃ.

III. v. 1, iti vinicchayā D.— 2, nāyati ACD (“paññāyati” D), jāyati B.— 3, pāraṃ B.— 6, niyati AC, ṇiyati B.

—khandhakāya ca mâtikā ti khandhakā yā ca mâtikā ti attho, ayam eva vā pāṭho D.— 7, samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato k° AC, samuṭṭhanti (corr. to °ṭṭhānā) niyato k° B, samuṭṭhānaniyato katan ti samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato kataṃ niyatakatam niyata-samuṭṭhānan ti attho D.— 56, sammukhā dhammadesanā B.

IV. 5. 3. After nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ B inserts dvīhi kamma-vācāhi dukkaṭaṃ.

17. vinibbhajjitvā vinibbhajjitvā AC, vinibhujjitvā, vini-bbhujjitvā vinibbhujjitvā, vinibhujjitvā vinibhujjitvā B.

18. The combination “vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca” is wanting in the MSS. here as well as in chap. 19.

20. The section commencing ‘kathaṃ siyā samathā adhi-karaṇehi sammanti,’ etc., I leave entirely as it is in A, and I content myself with giving here the readings in which B and C differ from that MS. For deciding whether we have to read ‘sammati’ or ‘na sammati’ I dare not rely upon speculations of my own. Buddhaghosa unfortunately has no comment on this section. —sammukh° vivād°: na s° B. —samm° kicc°: na s° BC. —sativ° kicc°: sammati B. —amúḷh° kicc°: sammati B. —paṭiññ° āpatt°: na s° BC. —paṭiññ° kicc°: sammati B. —tassap° kicc°: sammati B. —tiṅ° kicc°: sammati B.

V. BUDDHAGHOSA: samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo ’ti yātiyāni tattha samukkaṭṭhāni uttamāni padāni vuttāni tesam samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ uttamapadānaṃ samkhepato kati āpattiyo honti. yena yena hi padena yā yā āpatti paññattā sā sā tassa tassa padassa āpattitī vuccati, tena vuttam samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo ’ti. dve āpattiyo ’ti ūnavisativassam upasampādentassa pācittiyam sesesu sabba-padesu dukkaṭaṃ. tisso ’ti nassant’ ete vinassant’ ete ko tehi attho ’ti vadato bhedapurekkhārānaṃ uposathakaraṇe thullaccayam, ukkhittakena saddhi uposathikaraṇe (sic) pā-cittipam (sic) sesesu dukkaṭaṃ ti, evam uposathamkandhake tisso āpattiyo, etc.

VI. 2. saññāvimokkha, na saññāvimokkha AC, °kkhā, na °kkhā B. Buddhagh.: sacittakā āpatti saññāvimokkhā, acittakā no saññāvimokkhā. —The MSS. vary between atth’

Āpatti . . . āpajjati, and atth' āpattim . . . āpajjāti. Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the first words of chap. 3, says : atth' āpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjatīti atthi āpatti yaṃ tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjatīti attho. —lajjino ca yācati AC, lajjino ca na yācati B. —pakkālakam AC, pakkhallakam B.

3. The words 'pāpasamācarā dissanti o' eva suyanti ca' are wanting in B. —āgālaya AC, āgāḷhaya B. BUDDHAGH. : āgālaya ceteyyā 'ti āgālaya daḷhabhāvāya ceteyya. tajjanika-kammādikatassa vattam na pūrayato icchamāno samgho ukkhepaniyakammam kareyyā 'ti attho. —°phenakā AC. Table of Contents, agāḷha° AC, āgāḷha° B.

4. sāmukkamsā AC, sāmukajjhāhā B. BUDDH. : cattāro samukkamsīti cattāro mahāpadesā, te hi bhagavatā anuppanne vatthusmiṃ sayam ukkasitvā ukkhipitvā ṭhapitattā samukkamsā 'ti vuccanti. —After cattāro pubbakiccā B inserts cattāro pubbakaraṇā.

5. duppaṭivinodayā, °dayo the MSS. —aggiparicitam, satthaparicitam etc. the MSS. here as in Cullav. V. 5. 2. Read, °parijitam. —nippaṭabjaṅ AC, nibbaṭṭab°. Comp. vol. i. p. 383. —After 'adhiṭṭhānuposatho' B goes on, sāmaggiuposatho pavāraṇā ceva pañcamo. —Table of Contents (last line), suddhipañcakā B.

6. After 'cha anuvādamūlāni' B inserts, cha sārāniyā dhammā.

7. āvakadhaññāni B. —B omits 'bhikkhussa hoti āpatti datṭhabbā.' BUDDHAGH. : bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti datṭhabbā hoti āpatti paṭikātabbā ti imāni tīṇi sattakāni dve adhammīkāni ekam dhammikam. tāni tīṇi pi Campeyyakhandhake niddiṭṭhāni.

10. dasa ant° diṭṭhi the MSS., instead of dasavatthukā a° d° ? —adhikaraṇe na ca ABC (in the last paragraph of the description of the Paṇḍita). —(In the first paragraph of the dasavassā bhikkhunī) pabbājetabbā upasampādetabbā B. This paragraph and the next one stand in a strange contradiction to the 74th and 75th Bhikkhunī-Pācittiya rules. —Before gihigatāya B inserts, bhikkhuniyā.

VIII. 1. 5, tam byākaraṇam tam vacanapatham nisāmayitvā paṭipajjema hitā (hitāya C) no siyā AC, tvam byākaraṇa

ta vacanapatham nis° paṭipajjema hitāya tosītāyā ti B.— 12, yathākatham B constantly here and in the following chapters.— 15, 16, dve ca anuddhamsanā dve bheda B.— 16, ujjhāpanena pācittiyam piṇḍapātam gaṇ° B (omitting ca after vikāle).— 19, khuddakāni ca vuccare B.— 2. 7, Before sūpaṃ B inserts bhikkhu.— 10, sodasā ti soḷasa D.— 21, dve aniyatehi aṭṭha AC, dvīhi aniyatehi aṭṭhamam B, dve aniyatehi aṭṭhaman ti D.— 46, ca yam B, sayam AC.— 51, mukham sañcamasamvaro AC, mukhasamsayamasamvaro B.

IX. 1. 10, āpattādh° āpatti AC, āp. na āpatti B. Comp. Cullav. IV. 14. 14.— 11, bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhu . . . na paṭinissajjanti AC, bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhūni . . . na paṭinissajjanti B. The rule alluded to (Samgh. 11) refers to both Bhikkhus and Bhikkhunīs; probably, therefore, we ought to read, bhedakānuvattakā . . . na paṭinissajjanti.

X. 1. 8, lajjisu katā AC, lajjisū vuttā B. —vuttānusandhitena ABC. BUDDH.: vatthānusandhitena kāraye ti vattānusandhinā kāraye, yā assa vattena saddhi paṭiññā sandhiyati tāya paṭiññāya kāraye ti attho.

XI. § 2, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha diṭṭham diṭṭhenā 'ti gāthāya ayam attho: eken' eko mātugāmena saddhim ekatṭhānato nikkhamanto vā pavisanto vā diṭṭho, so tam pārājikenā codeti. itaro tassa dassanam anujānāti, tam pana dassanam paṭicca pārājikaṃ na upeti na paṭijānāti. evam ettha yan tena diṭṭhan tam tassa diṭṭho mayā 'ti iminā diṭṭhavananena sameti. yasmā pana itaro tam dassanam paṭicca dosam na paṭijānāti tasmā asuddhaparisaṅkito hoti, amūlakaparisaṅkito 'ti attho. tassa puggalassa suddho ahan ti paṭiññāya tena saddhim uposatho kātabbo (kāretabbo AC, kātabbo B). —UDDANA, gati codanakaṇḍamhi sāsanaṃ paṭhāpayan ti AC, tati cod° sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāyan ti B.

XII. 1, After yathāpaṭiññāya kāretabbo B inserts, na codako hāsetabbo.— 3, v. 4, sace ACD, sa ve B.— vv. 3, 7 Instead of paññattikusalo, paññattiyā ca kusalo we probably have to read, saññattikusalo, saññattiyā ca kusalo.— v. 7, sace AC, sa ve B.

XIII. 6, appataññū A, appakataññū C, appassuto appakataññū B.— 7, kāretabbo tena pavāraṇā AC, kātabbo t° p° B

constantly. I have written *kāretabbā*. Comp. *Buddhaghosa's* note at XI. 2.

XIV. 1. The third of the four questions which open this chapter (*kinti k° anattatam*), is left out in AB. — *undriyati* AC, *uṭṭhahati* B, *udriyati* D (in the note on *Mahāvagga* VII. 1. 5).— 4, *anādiyam* d° A, *anādariyam* d° C, *ânādiyad°* B. — *undriyyati* AC, *udriṭṭhāyati* B.— 7. 1, *saṃghā vinā*, *puggalā* (or *puggalo*) *vinā* B constantly, *saṃghādhinā*, *puggalādhinā* AC. — UDDĀNA : *palibodhā vinā simāya* A, *balibodhā vinā* (corrected into *dhinā*) *simāya* C, *palibodhā ca vini simā ca* B. — *parivāram niṭṭhitam* AC, *parivāsam* n° B. (The commentary has here : *Samantapāsādikāya saṃvaṇṇanāya paññattivaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*).

XV. 2. 4, *omaddakārako* AC, *omakārako* B.— 5, Before *na kkhamaṭi* B inserts, *saṃgham paṭimānam*. — *uṭṭhāpetabbā* A, *upathāpetabbo* C, *upathāpetabbā* B, *upetabbā* D.— 7, *sampañ ca* AC, *sampañ ca* or *samphañ ca* B, *sambhañ ca* (“*niratthakakatham*”) D.— 4. 9, *pañhāpucchā* the MSS. almost constantly.— 10, *aññambyākaraṇā* the MSS. almost constantly.— 5. 5, *katamehi pañcahi* B.— 6, *asāsetum* AC, *aṃṇāpetum* B. — After *pekkhetum* B inserts *pasiditum*.— 9. 3, *paṭiṭhiyati* AC, *paṭitṭhiyati* B.

XVII. 13, *dhaññaraso* the MSS.— 21, *saṃgaho* (°ho corrected into °hā C) the MSS.— 27, Probably we should read, *pācittiyena dukkaṭā* (leaving out *kati*). Comp. v. 25.— 77 seqq., *vinayāni* AC, *visayāni* B constantly.

XVIII. 5, *kammaṃ* AC, *dhammaṃ* B. — *paripucchāmāno* A, *paripucchamāno* C, *paripucchimāno* B. — *atthasaṃhitam* B.— 14, *tayo pārājikā honti* B.— 17, *nissaggiye* B. — *āpajjeyya* B.— 18, *visatiyo* B. — *kareyya* B.— 28, *santatam* B.— 35, *yācato ca saṃghassa* B.— 40, *pajjheyya* A, *pajjeyya* C, *vajjeyya* B.— 42, *tena vijjati* B.

XIX. 5. 2, *vūpasame pi* (*pi* corrected into *na* C) AC, *vūpasamate* B.

CONCLUDING STANZAS.—v. 1, *maggaññu* AC, *maggāñ ca* B.— 2, *sikkhākānam* AC, *sissākānam* B.— 3, *sabhāvattam* (°vattham C) AC, *sabbam vatthum* B.— 5 °*vajjato* AC, °*vajjake* B.



INDEX TO VOLS. III.-V.

- I. Names, pp. 235-239.
- A. Names of persons, pp. 235-237.  
 B. Gods and demons, pp. 237-238.  
 C. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 238-239.
- II. The Buddha, p. 240.
- III. The Dhamma, pp. 240-242.
- IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 242-253.
- V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 254.
- VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 254-257.
- VII. Verses, p. 257.

---

Pār., S., Pāc., etc. = Bhikkhupārājika, Bhikkhusaṃghādisesa, Bhikkhupācittiya, etc.

Bhñī Pār., etc. = Bhikkhunīpārājika, etc.

P. = Parivāra.

---

In the index are omitted the materials found in the Parivāra I-III; VIII. 1; XVI, which are a mere repetition of the identical dates contained in the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga and Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga.

## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Añgīrasa, *see* Index II.  
 Ajjuka, Pār. 2. 7. 46.  
 Anāthapiṇḍika (*comp.* Index I *C s. v.* Jetavana), Pāc. 84. 3; P. 15. 1. 1.  
 Anuruddha, Pāc. 6. 1; 29. 1.  
 Abhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Ariṭṭha, Pāc. 68. 1; 69. 1; Bhnī Pār. 3. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 3; 8. 2. 8.  
 Avakappaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Assajipunabbasukā, S. 13. 1.  
 Ānanda, Pār. 1. 2, 4, 7; 2. 7. 10, 46; 3. 1. 2; 4. 2; N. 1. 2; 2. 1; 3. 1; 21. 2; 28. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; 33. 4; 35. 2; 38. 1; 41. 1; 65. 1; 83. 1.  
 Ārohanta, Bhnī Pāc. 6. 1.  
 Itṭiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Uttiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Udāyi, S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1 sq.; An. 1. 1; 2; N. 4. 1; 5. 1; Pāc. 7. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; 61. 1; 89. 2.  
 Upatissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Upananda Sakyaputta, N. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 18. 1; 20. 1; 25. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 9. 1; 42. 1; 43. 1; 44. 1; 45. 1; 46. 1, 2; 59. 1; 64. 1; 87. 1.  
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, N. 15. 1.  
 Upāli, Pār. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 46; N. 6. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 72. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.; 15. 1 sq.  
 Upāli, Pāc. 65. 1.  
 Upāli, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, Pār. 1. 10. 5; N. 5. 1.  
 Kakusandha, Pār. 1. 3.  
 Kaccāna (*comp.* Mahākaccāna), S. 9. 2. 3.  
 Kaccāyana, Kaccāyanagotta, Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.  
 Kaṇḍaka, Pāc. 70. 1.  
 Kapila, Pār. 2. 7. 48.  
 Kappitaka, Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1.  
 Kalandakaputta, *see* Sudinna.  
 Kassapa, Pār. 1. 3; 4. 9. 3.  
 Kāṇā, Kāṇamātā, Pāc. 34. 1.  
 Kāpilānī, *see* Bhaddā.  
 Kālasumana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Kirapatika, Pāc. 33. 1.  
 Kulavaḍḍhaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Kokālika, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.  
 Konāgamana, Pār. 1. 3.  
 Kosiya, Kosiyagotta, Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Khaṇḍadeviyā putta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.  
 Khema, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

- Gotama, Gotamagotta (*comp.* Index II), S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.  
 Gotamî, *see* Mahâpajâpatî.
- Caṇḍakâli, Bhnî S. 4. 1; 7. 1; 8. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 19. 1; 20. 1; 36. 1; 53. 1; 76. 1; 79. 1; P. 8. 2. 8.
- Cûladeva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Cûlanâga, *ibidem*.  
 Cûlapanthaka, Pâc. 22. 1.  
 Cûlâbhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
- Channa, S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pâc. 12. 1, 2; 19. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1.
- chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû, Pâr. 2. 2, 7; 3. 2; 3. 5. 13, 22 sq., 31; N. 1. 1, 5; 7. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; 13. 1; 17. 1; 19. 1; 21. 1; 22. 1; 24. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; Pâc. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 7. 2; 9. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1; 21. 1; 24. 1; 27. 1; 28. 1; 31. 1; 37. 1; 39. 1; 47. 1; 48. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 62. 1; 63. 1; 69. 1; 70. 1; 72. 1; 73. 1; 74-82; 85. 1; 88. 1; 89-91; Pât. 2. 1. 1; Sekh. *passim*; Bhnî Pâc. 58. 1.
- chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo, Pât. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâr. 4. 1; Bhnî N. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 2. 1; 10. 1; 22. 1; 41. 1; 43. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 58. 1; 84. 1; 85. 1; 87 sqq.; Bhnî Pât. 1 sqq.; Bhnî Sekh. 1 sqq.
- Javakaṇḍaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Jivaka (Jivakambavana), S. 8. 1. 4.
- Tissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Tissadatta, *ibidem*.  
 Thullanandâ, Pâr. 2. 7. 45; Pâc. 29. 1; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; Bhnî S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 4. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; Bhnî N. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1; 10. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 1. 1; 14. 1; 16. 1; 23. 1; 26-30; 33-35; 45-48; 53. 1; 68. 1; 70. 1; 77 sqq.
- Dabba Mallaputta, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pâc. 13. 1, 2; 81. 1.
- Dalhika, Pâr. 2. 7. 49.  
 Dâsaka, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49, etc.  
 Dîgha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Dîghasumana, *ibidem*.  
 [Dîpa, *see the stanzas at the end of the Parivâra.*]  
 Deva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Devadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pâc. 29. 1; 32. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 81. 1.  
 Dhaniṭṭhaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Dhaniya, Pâr. 2. 1.  
 Dhammapâlita, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Dhammarakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.
- Nanda, Pâc. 92. 1.  
 Nandavatî, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 1. 1.  
 Nandâ, *ibidem*.  
 Nandivisâla, Pâc. 2. 1.  
 Nâga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
- Paṇḍaka, Pâr. 2. 7. 48.  
 Pasenadi (râjâ P. Kosalo), Pâc. 48. 1; 53. 1; 83. 1; Bhnî S. 2. 1; Bhnî N. 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 41. 1.  
 Pilindavaccha, Pâr. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1.  
 Punabbasu, *see* Assajipunabbasukâ.  
 Puppha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Phussadeva, *ibidem*.
- Bimbisâra (râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro), Pâr. 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4. 9. 5; N. 23. 1; Pâc. 32. 8; 57. 1.  
 Bijaka, Bijakapitâ, Bijakamâtâ, Pâr. 1. 5. 9.  
 Buddharakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2; P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Belatṭhasisa, Pâc. 38. 1.  
 Bhadda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Bhaddâ Kâpilânî, Bhnî S. 3. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 33. 1; 35. 1.  
 Bhâradvâja, Bhâradvâjagotta, Pâc. 2. 2.  
 Bhummajaka, *see* Mettiyabhummajakâ.
- Mallikâ, Pâc. 53. 1; 83. 1.  
 Mahâkaccâna, Pâc. 29. 1.  
 Mahâkappina, *ibidem*.

Mahākassapa, S. 6. 1.  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Mahācunda, *ibidem*.  
 Mahānāga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Mahānāma Sakka, Pāc. 47. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, N. 17. 1; Pāc. 23. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1.  
 Mahāmoggallāna (comp. Moggallāna), Pār. 1. 2; 4. 9. 1 sq.; Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Mahāsiva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Mahinda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Migalaṇḍika, Pār. 3. 1.  
 Migāranattā, *see* Sālha.  
 Migāramatā, *see* Visākhā.  
 Mettiyābhummajakkā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pāc. 13. 1, 2.  
 Mettiyā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1.  
 Moggaliputta, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Moggallāna, Moggallānagotta (comp. Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā), S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Ratṭhapāla, S. 6. 1. 5.  
 Rāhula, Pāc. 5. 2; 29. 1.  
 Revata, Pāc. 29. 1.  
 Lakkhaṇa, Pār. 4. 9. 1 sq.  
 Licchavi, *see* Index I D.  
 Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.  
 Vassakāra, Pār. 2. 1. 4.  
 Vāsīṭṭha, Vāsīṭṭhagotta, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.  
 Vipassī, Pār. 1. 3.

Visākhā Migāramatā, An. 1. 1; 2; Pāc. 84. 2.  
 Vessabhū, Pār. 1. 3.

Sakya, etc., *see* Index I C.  
 Samgharakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2. sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū, Pār. 3. 5. 22 sq.; Pāc. 15. 1; 17. 1; 37. 1; 52. 1; 53. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 65. 1; 74. 1; 75. 1; 77. 1.  
 Saddhā, Pār. 1. 10. 24.  
 Samuddadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.  
 Sambala, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Saviṭṭhaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 Sāgata, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 Sāriputta, Pār. 1. 3; N. 1. 2; 21. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 31. 2.—Sāriputtamoggallānā, Sāriputtā, S. 13. 1.  
 Sālha Migāranattā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1. Sikkhī, Pār. 1. 3.  
 Siggava, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Siva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Sudinna Kalandakaputta, Pār. 1. 5.  
 Sundara, Pār. 1. 10. 11.  
 Sundarīnandā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1; Bhnī S. 5. 1; 6. 1.  
 Supabbā, Pār. 1. 10. 23.  
 Sumana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.  
 Seniya, *see* Bimbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, S. 1. 1.  
 Sonaka, P. 1. 1, pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Sobhita, Pār. 4. 9. 7.  
 Hatthaka Sakyaputta, Pāc. 1. 1.  
 Hārīta, Pār. 4. 9. 3.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Accharā, Pār. 1. 5. 7.  
 amanussa, Pār. 3. 5. 28.  
 cātumahārājikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Tāvatispsā devā, *ibidem*.  
 Tusitā devā, *ibidem*.  
 devā, devatā, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 3. 3; 4. 8. 6; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; P. 6. 5, 11; 15. 14. 2.—rukkhe adhivatthā devatā, Pāc. 11. 1.—sadevaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

nāga, nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 51. 1.—nāgī, Pār. 1. 10. 4.  
 Nimmānaratī devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Paranimmitavasavattī devā, *ibidem*.  
 peta, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 3. 1. 5.—petī, Pār. 1. 10. 14; S. 2. 2. 1. etc.  
 Brahmaloaka, Brahmakāyikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.—sabrahmaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

bhumā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.  
 Maṅkapaṭha nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3.  
 Mārakāyikā devatā, Pār. 3. 1.—samā-  
 raka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

yakkha, Pār. 3. 1. 5.; 5. 24 sq.; 4.  
 9.—yakkhī, yakkhinī, Pār. 1. 10.  
 14.; S. 2. 2. 1, 4. 3 etc.  
 Yāmā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.

### C. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggālava cetiya, N. 11. 1.; Pāc. 5. 1.;  
 10. 1.; 11. 1.; 20. 1.  
 Aciravattī, Pār. 2. 7. 30.; Pāc. 53. 1.;  
 84. 1.; Bhnī Pāc. 2. 1.; 21. 1.  
 Andhavana, Pār. 1. 10. 18.; 2. 7. 36.;  
 N. 5. 1.  
 Ambatittha, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 Ārāmikagāmaka, N. 23. 1.  
 Ālavī, Ālavaka, Pār. 3. 5. 7 sq., 30.;  
 S. 6. 1.; N. 11. 1.; Pāc. 5. 1, 2;  
 10. 1.; 11. 1.; 20. 1.; P. 8. 1.  
 Isigilipassa, Pār. 2. 1. 1.; S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Uttarakuru, Pār. 1. 2.  
 Uttarāpathaka, Pār. 1. 2.  
 Kappakujjā, Pār. 1. 4.  
 Kapilavattu, N. 17. 1.; 22. 1.; Pāc.  
 23. 1.; 47. 1.; 86. 1.; Pāṭ. 4. 1.;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1.; 58. 1.—Kāpila-  
 vathava, P. 8. 1. 24.  
 Kalandakagāma, Pār. 1. 5.  
 Kalandakanivāpa, see Veḷuvana.  
 Kālasilā, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Kālīṅga, Pār. 4. 9. 3.  
 Kāśī, S. 13. 1. 3, 5.; Pāc. 84. 3.  
 Kiṭṭāgiri, S. 13. 1.  
 Kokanada pāsāda, Sekh. 55 sq.  
 Kosambī, Pār. 2. 7. 48.; S. 7. 1.; 12.  
 1.; N. 2. 2.; 14. 2.; Pāc. 5. 2.; 12.  
 1.; 19. 1.; 51. 1.; 54. 1.; 71. 1.;  
 Sekh. 51.; P. 8. 1.—Kosambaka,  
 P. 5. 10.  
 Kosalā janapadā, N. 16. 1.; Pāc. 6. 1.;  
 31. 2.; 36. 1.; 67. 1.; 85. 2 sq.;  
 Bhnī S. 3. 3 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 17. 1.  
 Comp. Index I A, s.v. Pasenadi.  
 Gaṅgā, Pār. 1. 4.; 5. 8.; S. 6. 1. 3.  
 Gijjhakūṭa, Pār. 2. 1. 1 sq., 7. 11.;  
 3. 5. 13.; 4. 9.; S. 8. 1. 4.; 9. 1.

Gotamaka cetiya, N. 1. 1.  
 Gomāṭakandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Ghositārāma, S. 7. 1.; 12. 1.; Pāc.  
 12. 1.; 19. 1.; 54. 1.; 71. 1.; Sekh.  
 51.  
 Campā, Pār. 2. 7. 45.; P. 17. 67 sq.—  
 Campeyyaka, P. 5. 9.  
 Cetiyā, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 Corapapāta, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Jambudīpa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.—Jambusi-  
 rivhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.  
 Jāṭiyāvana, Pār. 1. 10. 17.  
 Jivakambavana, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Jetavana (Sāvattihīyam . . . Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), S. 1. 1.;  
 2. 1.; 3. 1.; 4. 1.; 5. 1.; 13. 1.; An.  
 1. 1, 2.; N. 2. 1.; 3. 1.; 4. 1.; 6. 1.;  
 7. 1 etc. P. 15. 1. 1.  
 Takkasilā, Pāc. 2. 1.  
 Tapodā, Pār. 4. 9. 4.; Pāc. 57. 1.—  
 Tapodakandarā, Tapodārāma, S. 8.  
 1. 4.  
 Tambapanni, P. 1. 1 pag. 3, 5, 49 etc.  
 Tindukakandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 Naḷerupucimanda, Pār. 1. 1. 1.  
 Nigrodhārāma, N. 17. 1.; 22. 1.; Pāc.  
 23. 1.; 47. 1.; 86. 1.; Pāṭ. 4. 1.;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1.; 58. 1.  
 paccantimā janapadā, Pāc. 57. 7.; P.  
 6. 4. 5.  
 Paṭiyāloka, Pāc. 34. 1.; 66. 1.  
 Payāgapatitṭhāna, Pār. 1. 4.  
 Pilindagāmaka, N. 23. 1.  
 Badarikārāma, Pāc. 5. 2.  
 Bārānastī, Pār. 1. 4.; 2. 7. 47.; Sekh.  
 69.

- Bhaggā, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 sq.; P. 8. 1.
- Bhaddavatīkā, Pāc. 51. 8.
- Bhaddiya, Pār. 1. 10. 17.
- Bhārukacchaka, Pār. 1. 10. 22.
- Bhesakalāvana, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 sq.
- Magadhamahāmatta, Pār. 2. 1. 4.—  
Māgadha, *ibidem*. Comp. Bimbisāra  
(Index I A.).
- majjhimā janapadā, P. 6. 4.
- Maddakucchi, S. 8. 1. 4.
- Malla, *see* Dabba (Index I A.).
- Mahāvana, Pār. 1. 4, 5, 6, 10, 19 sq.;  
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pāc.  
8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnf  
Pāc. 52. 1.
- Rājagaha, Pār. 1. 10. 11, 23; 2. 1,  
7. 45; 4. 9; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1;  
10. 1; 11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 23.  
1; 26. 1; Pāc. 13. 1; 29. 1, 2;  
32. 1, 7; 34. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1; 57.  
1; 65. 1; 66. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;  
Bhnf Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1; 81.  
1; P. 8. 1.
- Rohana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
- Licchavi, Pār. 1. 5. 8; 4. 9. 5; Bhnf  
S. 2. 1.—Licchavikumārakā, Pār.  
1. 10. 25.
- Vaggumudā (Vaggumudāttriya), Pār.  
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8. 1.
- Vajji, Pār. 1. 5, 7; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8.  
1.—Vajjigāma, Pār. 1. 5. 4.—  
Vajjiputtaka, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.
- Vebhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.
- Verañjā (Verañja), Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.
- Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), Pār. 4.  
9. 1; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1;  
11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 26. 1; Pāc.  
13. 1; 29. 1; 32. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1;  
57. 1; 65. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;
- Bhnf Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1;  
81. 1.
- Vesālī, Pār. 1. 4 sqq., 10. 19 sq., 25;  
2. 7. 46; 3. 1. 1 sq.; 4. 1. 1 sq.;  
N. 1. 1; 12. 1; Pāc. 8. 1; 33. 1;  
40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnf S. 2. 1; Bhnf  
Pāc. 52. 1; P. 6. 10; 8. 1.—Vesā-  
lika, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.
- Sakkā (comp. Mahānāma, Index I A.)  
N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc. 23. 1; 47. 1;  
86. 1; Pāt. 4. 1; Bhnf Pāc. 5. 1;  
58. 1; P. 8. 1.
- Sakyakula, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—Sakyaputta,  
*see* Index II, comp. Upananda,  
Hatthaka (Index I A.).—samanā  
Sakyaputtiyā, *see* Index IV. Comp.  
Sākiya.
- Samkassa, Pār. 1. 4.
- Sattapaṇṇiguhā, S. 8. 1. 4.
- Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.
- Sappinikā, Pār. 4. 9. 6.
- Sākiyā, Sākiyāniyo, Sākiyadāsakā,  
Pāt. 4. 1.
- Sāketa, N. 1. 2; 6. 2; 21. 2; Pāc.  
27. 2; 28. 2; 58. 1; Bhnf S. 3. 2;  
Bhnf Pāc. 35. 1.
- Sāgalā, Pār. 2. 7. 49.
- Sāvatthi (*see also* the passages quoted  
s. v. Jetavana), Pār. 1. 10. 18, 24;  
2. 7. 35 sq.; S. 4. 1; 5. 1; 13. 1;  
An. 1. 1; N. 5. 1; 6. 2; 15. 1;  
16. 1; 30. 1; Pāc. 6. 1; 7. 1; 9.  
1; 25. 1; 27. 2; 28. 2; 31. 1, 2;  
36. 1; 58. 1; 66. 1; 67. 1; 82. 1;  
84. 2, 3; 85. 2 sq.; Pāt. 1. 1; 3.  
1 sq.; Bhnf S. 2. 1; 3. 2 sqq.;  
4. 1; Bhnf N. 2. 1; Bhnf Pāc.  
1. 1; 11 sqq.; 17. 1; 35. 1; 55  
sqq.; P. 8. 1; 15. 1. 1.
- Sttavana, S. 8. 1. 4.
- Sumsumāragira, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh.  
55 sq.
- Soreyya, Pār. 1. 4.
- Himavanta, S. 6. 1. 4.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

- Aṅgīrasa**, P. 3. 5.  
**anantadasī**, P. 4. 4.  
**ādiccabandhu**, P. 8. 1. 27, 2. 9 sq.; 14. 6; 17. 11 etc.  
**Gotama**, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq., 4; S. 10. 1; Pāc. 32. 8; 41. 1; P. 8. 1. 27.  
**jina**, P. 18. 21.—**jinasāsana**, Bhnī Pār. 3. 2; Bhnī S. 4. 2.—**anantajinena tādinā**, P. 17. 76 sq.  
**tathāgata**, Pār. 1. 1. 2 sq., 2. 1, 3. 4, 4; 4. 1. 2 sq.; Pāc. 8. 1; 51. 1; P. 6. 3; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.  
**dhammasāmt**, Pār. 2. 1. 2.  
**buddha** (**buddho bhagavā**, **buddhā bhagavanto**), Pār. 1. 1. 1 etc., 3. 1; 4. 1. 2; S. 13. 1. 5; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; 7. 4. 1; 8. 1; P. 6. 2; 8. 1. 27, 2. 9 sq.; 17. 11 etc.; 18. 5.—**buddha** (or, **bhagavā Gotamo**), **dhamma**, **saṃgha**, Pār. 1. 1. 9; 1. 7; An. 1. 2. 1; P. 15. 1. 14, etc. **Comp.** S. 12. 1.—**buddhacanda**, **buddhādicca**, P. 3. 2.—**buddhavacana**, Pāc. 22. 1.—**buddhānubuddha**, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.—**sambuddha**, P. 8. 2. 6.—
- abhisambuddha**, Pār. 1. 1. 4.—**sammāsambuddha**, **sammāsambodhi**, Pār. 1. 1. 4; 4. 9. 3.—**pacceka-buddha**, P. 6. 2.  
**bhagavā**, P. 6. 3 *et passim*.—**bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—**bhagavā jānaṃ passaṃ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho**, P. 1. 1 *et passim*.  
**mahesi**, P. 18. 2.  
**lokavidū**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.  
**Sakyaputta**, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—**Sakyamuni**, P. 3. 5.—**samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā**, *see* **Index IV**.  
**satthā**, Pār. 1. 3. 4.—**satthuvanna**, N. 18. 2; 19. 2.  
**sugata**, Pār. 1. 1. 1, 3. 4; P. 8. 2. 46; 18. 29, 40.—**sugatāṅgula**, Pāc. 87.—**sugatacivarappamaṇa**, Pāc. 92.  
**sugatavidatthi**, S. 6. 1. 6, 2. 1; 15. 1 sq.; Pāc. 89 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc. 22. 1.  
**The six Buddhas who preceded Gotama**, Pār. 1. 3.

## III. THE DHAMMA.

- Akiriya**, **akiriya-vāda**, Pār. 1. 1. 3.  
**agatigamaṇa**, P. 6. 4. 1. 10 sq.  
**attabhāvapaṭilābha**, Pār. 4. 9.  
**anattā**, P. 3. 1.  
**anantara**, P. 18. 22 sq. **Comp.** **ānanta-rika**.  
**anariyavohāra**, P. 6. 4.  
**anāgāmi**, **anāgāmiphala**, Pār. 4. 1; 4; Pāc. 8.  
**animitta**, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
**anupādā**, P. 12. 2. **Comp.** **upādāna**.  
**antaggāhika**, P. 6. 10.  
**antarāyika**, Pāc. 68. 1 sq.; 69. 2; 70. 1 sq.  
**appanīhita**, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
- (**abhiññā**), **chalabhiñña**, Pār. 4. 1; Pāc. 8.  
**abhinibbidhā**, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.  
**arahaṃ** (**arahā**), Pār. 1. 1. 1, 10. 17; 4. 1, 8. 3, 8. 11, 8. 14; Pāc. 8; 53. 1; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 8. 2. 53.—**arahatta**, Pār. 1. 5. 9; S. 8. 1. 1.—**arahattaphala**, Pār. 4. 4.  
**ariyapuggala**, P. 6. 2.  
**ariyamagga**, *see* **magga**.  
**ariyavohāra**, P. 6. 4.  
**avijjā**, Pār. 1. 1. 4 sq.—**avijjāsava**, Pār. 1. 1. 8.  
**asubha**, **asubhabhāvanā**, Pār. 3. 1.



āghātavatthu, āghātaṭṭhinaya, P. 6. 9, 10.

ānañña, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 9. 6.

ānantarika, P. 6. 5. Comp. anantara.

ānāpānasatisamādhī, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

ābhicetasika, P. 6. 7.

āsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8, 5. 11; 4. 8. 12;

P. 6. 2, 7; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.—

āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā, Pār. 1. 3. 4.

iddhi, Pār. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1. 3.—

iddhipāda, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

iddhipāṭihāriya, N. 23. 1. 3.—ma-

hiddhika, Pār. 4. 8. 3.

indriya, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ekindriya jīva, S. 7. 1. Comp.

jīvitindriya.

ucchedavāda, Pār. 1. 1. 3.

uttarimanussadhamma, Pār. 4. 1 sq.;

N. 23. 1. 3; Pāc. 8; P. 8. 2. 7.

upapajjati, Pār. 1. 5. 11.

upapāta, Pār. 1. 1. 7.

(upādāna) anupādā, anupādāya, Pār.

1. 3. 2; P. 12. 2.—anupādāna, sau-

pādāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2.

upekkhaka, upekkhāsatiṭṭhāsiṭṭhi,

Pār. 1. 1. 5.

uppajjati, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.

ekodibhāva, Pār. 1. 1. 5.

kappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; 4. 9. 7.—sam-

vaṭṭakappa, vivaṭṭakappa, samvaṭṭa-

vivaṭṭakappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6.

kamma, Pār. 4. 9. 2 etc.—kammāpatha,

P. 6. 10.—yathākammūpaga, Pār.

1. 1. 7.

kāma, S. 1. 1. 2, etc.—kāmaguṇa, Pār.

3. 2 sq.—kāmasava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

kāyasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

kilesa, kilesapahāna, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;

Pāc. 8. 2.

cakku (dibba), Pār. 1. 1. 7; P. 6. 7.

citta, Pār. 1. 1. 5 sq.; 1. 3. 2; 3. 1.

3, 3; 4. 2 sq.; S. 1. 1. 1; 2. 1. 2,

2. 1; 3. 1. 2, 2; P. 15. 8. 14. sq.—

cittasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—cittup-

pāda, Pār. 2. 7. 2.—acittaka, sa-

cittaka, kusalacitta, akusalacitta,

abyākatacitta, P. 16. 1.—adhicitte,

P. 15. 1. 5.—paracittavidū, Pār. 4.

8. 6.

cūta, cuti, Pār. 1. 1. 6, 7.

cetanā, S. 1. 2. 1.—sañcetanika, S. 1.

1; 2, etc.

jīvitindriya, Pār. 3. 3.

jhāna, Pār. 1. 1. 5; 4. 1, 3 sq.; Pāc.

8; P. 6. 7.—jhāyī, S. 8. 1. 4.

ñāpa, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ñāpadassana, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8.

2; P. 12. 2; 15. 8. 13.—alamari-

yañāpadassana, Pār. 4. 1. 3, 2.

tapoguṇa, S. 8. 2.

tejodhātu, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 51. 1.

ditṭhadhammika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7.

2; 19. 2 sq.

ditṭhāsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

dukkha, dukkhasamudaya, dukkhani-

rodha, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-

padā, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

nibbāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2;

P. 3. 1; 8. 2. 53.—nibbuta, P. 18.

5.—parinibbuta, P. 6. 3.—anupādā-

parinibbāna, P. 12. 2.

niraya, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 5. 11; 3. 4. 9, 5.

29; 4. 1. 2 sq.; 4. 9; Bhnī Pāc.

19. 6 sq.; P. 15. 13. 1 etc.—mahā-

niraya, Pār. 4. 9. 4.—nerayika,

Pāc. 2. 2.

paccekabuddha, P. 6. 2.

paññakkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—adhi-

paññāya, P. 15. 1. 5.

paṭibhāna, P. 6. 5; 15. 8. 14 sq.

paṭisambhidā, P. 15. 8. 14 sq.

pāramī, P. 3. 3.

puṭhujjana, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1

sqq.; 6. 2.

punabbhavābhiniṭṭhā, Pār. 1. 1. 3.

- pubbenivāsa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; P. 6. 7.  
 pettivisaya, Bhnī Pāc. 19. 2. 2.  
 (phala,) āgataphala, An. 1. 2. 1.—  
 phalasaicchikiriya, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;  
 Pāc. 8. 2.  
 bala, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 bojjaṅga, *ibidem*.  
 bodhipakkhika, Pār. 1. 7.  
 bhavācava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.  
 bhāvanā, Pār. 1. 7.  
 magga, ariyamagga, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc.  
 8. 2; P. 8. 2. 41.—maggabhāvanā,  
 Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 mano, Pār. 3. 3.  
 lokadhamma, P. 6. 8.  
 vicāra, Pār. 1. 1. 5.  
 vijjā, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 3 sq.; Pāc.  
 8. 2.—tevijja, Pār. 4. 1; Pāc. 8.  
 viññāpa, Pār. 3. 3.  
 vitakka, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—kāmavitakka,  
 Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2, 5. 3.—  
 parivitakka, S. 8. 1. 1 etc.  
 vidhamāna, P. 6. 9.  
 vinīvaranā, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 vibhava, P. 8. 2. 53.  
 vimutti, P. 12. 2.—vimuttikkhandha,  
 P. 15. 8. 13—vimuccati, vimutta,  
 Pār. 1. 1. 8, 3. 2.—yathāvimutta,  
 P. 15. 8. 14 sq.—vimocayati, Pār.  
 3. 1. 3.—cetovimutti, paññāvimutti,  
 P. 6. 7. 11.—vimokkha, Pār. 4. 3  
 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 12. 2. Comp.  
 saññāvimokkha.  
 vītarāga, avītarāga, Pār. 1. 3. 2; 3.  
 1. 1.  
 sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmi-phala, Pār. 4.  
 1, 4; Pāc. 8.  
 sagga, Pār. 1. 1. 7; 3. 2 sq.; 3. 4. 9  
 sq.; 3. 5. 29; S. 1. 3. 1, 2; P. 15.  
 13. 1 etc.  
 saṃkhāra, saṃkhata, Pār. 3. 1. 3; P.  
 3. 1.  
 saññāvimokkha, P. 6. 2.  
 saññoga, S. 1. 1. 2.  
 saññojana, Pār. 4. 8. 5.  
 satipaṭṭhāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 Comp. Pāc. 51. 1.—satim upaṭṭha-  
 peti, Pār. 3. 1. 3, comp. Pār. 1. 1. 5.  
 satta, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 2. 2; 4. 9; P. 6. 7.  
 samādhi, Pār. 4. 3 sq., 9. 6; N. 5. 1.  
 1; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 4. 1. 15; 12. 2.—  
 samādhikkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—  
 samādhija, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—ānāpāna-  
 satisamādhi, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—samāda-  
 hati, *ibidem*.—samāhita, Pār. 1. 1.  
 5 sq.  
 samāpatti, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 2. 2;  
 8. 2.—asubhasamāpatti, Pār. 3. 1.  
 samparāyika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7. 2;  
 10. 5; 12. 3; 19. 2 sq.  
 sambodhiparāyana, Pār. 1. 3. 4.  
 sammappadhāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 sāmukkama, P. 6. 4.  
 sīla, P. 4. 1. 15.—sīlakkhandha, S. 8.  
 2; P. 15. 2. 9, 8. 13—adhisīle, P.  
 15. 1. 5.  
 suññata, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.  
 sekha (asekha), Pār. 1. 8. 1; P. 1. 1.  
 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.  
 sotāpanna, sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala,  
 Pār. 1. 3. 4; 4. 1, 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 8.

#### IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

- Akappiya, P. 6. 5.  
 agārava, P. 4. 1. 1, 8, 10.  
 aññabyākarapa, aññam byākaroti, Pār.  
 4. 2; 4. 8. 1, 8; P. 15. 4. 10.  
 aññavādaka, Pāc. 12.  
 aññāvihita, P. 15. 14. 4.  
 aṭṭhaka, P. 17. 81 sq.  
 aṭṭhavācika, P. 6. 8.  
 atiritta, anātiritta, Pāc. 35. 2 sq.; 36.  
 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 15. 4. 4.—akata-  
 tiritta, katātiritta, P. 6. 5.  
 attādāna, P. 15. 5. 5.

- atthata, P. 14. 1. Comp. kaṭhina.  
 atthāra, atthāraka, anattthāraka, P. 14.  
 1. 4; 2 sq. Comp. kaṭhina.  
 aduṭṭhulla, see duṭṭhulla.  
 addhānasamuttthāna, P. 3. 11, 49 sqq.  
 adhammakamma, Pāc. 12. 3 etc.  
 adhikaraṇa, S. 8. 1. 9, 2; 9. 1 sq.;  
 Pāc. 63; Bhn̄ S. 7. 1 sq.; Bhn̄  
 Pāc. 45; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8,  
 14, 16; 2. 6, 8, 14, 16; 4. 1. 1,  
 17; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 etc.; 4. 17, 20;  
 9. 1. 1 sq.; 9. 14; 12. 3; 13. 1;  
 15. 3. 2; 15. 10. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.—  
 adhikaraṇasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—  
 adhikaraṇasamatha, vol. iv. p. 207,  
 351.  
 adhiṭṭhānuposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.  
 adhiṭṭheti (adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhita, adhi-  
 ṭṭhāna, adhiṭṭhāttabba), N. 1. 3, 4;  
 3. 2. 2 sqq.; 22. 2; 23. 2; 28. 2;  
 Pāc. 19. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ N. 1. 2; 2. 1  
 sq.; P. 6. 2, 5, 9, 11; 14. 2 sq.;  
 18. 28.  
 adhipātimokkha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.  
 anaññāpācittiya, P. 6. 4; 8. 2. 9 sq.  
 ananuffātasamuttthāna, P. 3. 11, 60 sq.  
 anavasesa, see sāvasesa.  
 anādariya, Pāc. 54; Sekh. 1 sqq.;  
 Bhn̄ Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 2; 18. 43.  
 anāmantacāra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.  
 aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 8. 2. 38.  
 anissita, see nissaya.  
 anupaññatti (anupaññatta), P. 1. 1. 1  
 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3, 5, 10;  
 19. 4.  
 anumodaka (ananumodaka), P. 14. 1  
 sq., 4.  
 anuyoga, P. 6. 3; 15. 5. 4, 7; 7. 4;  
 8. 8.—anuyogavatta, P. 10. 5;  
 12. 3.  
 anuloma (anulomika), P. 10. 4 sq.  
 anuvādamūla, P. 4. 1. 1, 14; 6. 6.  
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P.  
 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.  
 anuvijjaka, P. 10. 3; 11. 1, 4; 12. 1.  
 anusandhivacanapatha, P. 6. 5, 10;  
 10. 7 sq.; 10. 18 sq.; 11. 5; 15. 3. 6,  
 4. 8, 5. 8 etc.  
 anussāvanā (anussāvanato), P. 13. 7;  
 15. 3. 9; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12;  
 19. 1.  
 antarāyika (anantarāyika), P. 6. 1, 11.  
 antarubbhāra, P. 14. 7. Comp. N.  
 1. 3. 1.  
 antevāsī (antevāsika), Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.;  
 4. 8. 3; S. 5. 4. 14; 9. 2. 3; Pāc.  
 17. 2. 3; Bhn̄ Pāc. 34. 2. Comp.  
 Pāc. 83. 3.—antevāsibhikkhunī  
 (antevāsini), Pār. 2. 7. 45; Bhn̄  
 Pār. 1. 1; Bhn̄ S. 3. 1; 9. 1; Bhn̄  
 Pāc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 27. 1;  
 35. 2.  
 apalokanakamma, Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2;  
 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.  
 appaṭikamma, see sappatikamma.  
 appamattakavissajjaka, Pāc. 13. 3;  
 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 1.  
 abbhutadhamma, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.  
 abbhethi (abbhāna), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhn̄  
 S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3;  
 vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—  
 abbhānāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.  
 abbhokāsika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 6.  
 abhidhamma, Pāc. 72. 2. 3; Bhn̄  
 Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5; 15. 1. 4.  
 abhivinaya, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 15. 1. 4.  
 abhisamācārika, P. 15. 1. 5.  
 amūḥhavinaya, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.;  
 6. 3; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1,  
 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.  
 aruṇuggamana (aruṇugga), N. 1. 3. 2;  
 2. 3; 3. 2. 2; 21. 3; 29. 2; Pāc.  
 37. 2; 85. 5; Bhn̄ S. 3. 5; Bhn̄  
 N. 1. 2; Bhn̄ Pāc. 15. 2; P. 6.  
 2, 7, 8, 11; 17. 3 sq. Comp. Pāc.  
 5. 3. 3; 49. 2; P. 14. 1, 4; 18. 31.  
 avippavāsa, P. 18. 1.  
 avissajjiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.  
 avebhaṅgiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.  
 asādhāraṇa, see sādharāṇa.  
 āgantuka, Pār. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 5;  
 Pāc. 8. 1; P. 6. 4; 9. 1. 3; 15.  
 10. 10.  
 āgama, P. 12. 1, comp. 13. 6.—āgatā-  
 gama, Pāc. 83. 1.

- āgājhāya ceteti, P. 6. 3.  
 ācarinī, Bhnī S. 2. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.  
 ācariya, Pār. 1. 8. 2. sq.; S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 65. 2.—ācariyaparamparā, P. 6. 5. 10.  
 ācāravipatti, P. 4. 5. 2; 4. 6; 8. 2. 5; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 10. 22; 11. 1.  
 ājīvavipatti, P. 4. 5. 4; 8. 2. 7.  
 ādikammika, Pār. 1. 9. 8 etc.  
 ādībrahmacariyaka, P. 15. 1. 5.  
 āpatti, P. 4. 1. 1 sqq., 6. 5; 6. 1 sqq.; 17. 1 sq. *et passim*.—āpattādhikarapa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.—āpattikkhandha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 4, 8, 12, 16; 2. 4, 8, 12, 16; 4. 1. 1, 3; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 sq.; 4. 6. 5; 17. 75 sq.—āpattisamutthāna, *see* samutthāna.—āpattisamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.  
 āraññika, Pār. 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 1.  
 ārāma, Pār. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2; 2. 4. 1, 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1. 1; 3. 1; 8. 1. 7; Pāc. 31. 1; 37. 1; 50. 2. 2; 84. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 3. 2, 14; 29. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 41; 51; 84. 2.—ārāmakotthaka, S. 8. 1. 7.—ārāmaavatthu, Pār. 2. 4. 13; 4. 1. 3.—ārāmūpacāra, N. 29. 2.—ajjhārāma, N. 18. 2; Pāc. 83. 2 sq.  
 ārāmika, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 3; N. 18. 2; 19. 2; 23. 1; Pāc. 14. 2; 25. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 51. 4.—ārāmika-pesaka, P. 15. 13. 14.  
 āvasatha, Bhnī Pāc. 48.—āvasathacīvara, Bhnī Pāc. 47.—āvasathapīṇḍa, Pāc. 31. 1 sq.—ajjhāvasathe, N. 18. 2.  
 āvāsa, N. 6. 2, etc.—āvāsapalibodha, P. 14. 6.  
 āvāsika, Pār. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 1; P. 6. 4; 15. 10. 10, 13. 1.  
 āveṇi, P. 15. 10. 10.  
 āsāvachhedika, P. 14. 6. sq.  
 itivuttaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- ukkoṭeti (ukkoṭa, ukkoṭana), Pāc. 63; P. 9. 1. 1 sq.  
 ukkhipati (ukkhitta, ukkhittaka), Bhnī Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnī S. 4. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 53. 1; P. 6. 1, 2; 17. 49 sq.; 18. 4.—ukkhittānūvattaka, P. 9. 1. 11.  
 ukkhepaniyakamma, Pāc. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1. 3.  
 ujjhāpanaka, Pāc. 13. 1 sq.  
 udāna, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 22. 1.  
 uddālanaka, Pāc. 88; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.  
 uddharapa, P. 19. 1. 12.—Comp. paccuddharati.  
 upajjha, Pār. 1. 10. 6.—upajjhāya, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 1. 5. 8; 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 38. 1; 65. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1.—upajjhā, upajjhāyā, Bhnī S. 2. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2; 69. 2 etc.  
 upatthāka, Pār. 2. 7. 46; S. 7. 1; N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 19. 1.—upatthākakula, Pār. 2. 7. 25, 45, 47; An. 1. 1; Pāc. 46. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 26. 1; 29. 1.  
 upatthānasālā, Pār. 3. 1. 2; Pāc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17. 2.  
 upasampadā (upasampādeti, upasampanna), Pār. 1. 5. 4; 1. 7; 1. 8. 1; 1. 10. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 2; Pāc. 21. 3; 65. 1 sq.; 77. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 77. 1; 78. 1; P. 5. 1. 1; 6. 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11; 7. 1; 15. 1. 4 sq.; 17. 21 sq., 55 sq.; 18. 21, 39; 19. 1. 9; 19. 3.—Comp. ekatoupassampannā.  
 upassaya, *see* bhikkhunūpassaya.  
 upāsaka, Pār. 1. 1. 9; 1. 8. 2; 2. 7. 43; 3. 2; 4. 3; 4. 8. 7; S. 5. 2; 13. 1. 3 sq.; N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; 18. 2; 19. 2; Pāc. 4. 1; 5. 1; 34. 1; 41. 1; 51. 1; 83. 1; Bhnī S. 1. 1; Bhnī N. 2. 1; 4. 1; 6. 1; 7. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1; 8. 1; 30. 1.—upāsikā, Pār. 1. 10. 23 sq.; An. 1. 1, 2. 1; 2. 1 sq.; Pāc. 7. 2; 34. 1.  
 uposatha, S. 8. 3. 1; 9. 2. 3; Bhnī

- Pâc. 59; P. 5. 1. 2; 6. 2, 3; 11. 2, 5.—uposathakamma, P. 7. 1.—uposathagga, Pâr. 2. 7. 44.—uposathapuchaka, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâc. 59.—uposathika, Pâc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pât. 3. 4.
- ubbâhikâ, P. 6. 10; 15. 9. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.
- ubbhata, N. 1. 2, 3; 2. 1 sq.; 3. 1 sq.—ubbhâra, P. 6. 8; 14. 3. Comp. sahubbhâra, antarubbhâra.
- ubhatobyañjanaka, P. 19. 1. 9.
- ubhatosamgha, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 67; vol. iv. p. 242.
- ummattaka, Pâr. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8 etc.
- ekatoupasampannâ, N. 4. 2. 2; 5. 3. 2; Pâc. 23. 3; 26. 2; 29. 3; Pât. 1. 2.
- ekavâcika, P. 17. 21 sq.
- ekâsanika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 11.
- ejakalomakasamuttâhâna, P. 1. 1 pâc. 6, 31, 32, 37, 38 etc.; P. 2. 1 pâc. 1, 6 etc.; P. 3. 11, 41 sqq.
- ehi bhikkhu, Pâr. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21.—ehi bhikkhunî, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1.
- okâsakamma, P. 6. 3; 11. 3; 12. 2; 15. 2. 8, 3. 2, 4. 7; 5. 4, 9. 4.
- onojeti, Pâc. 82. 1.
- opamma, P. 12. 2.
- ovadati, ovâda, Pâc. 21 sq.; 26. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; 59; 68. 2; P. 15. 8. 7 sq. Comp. bhikkhuno-vâdaka.—ovâdupasamkama, Pâc. 21. 3.
- osâreti, Pâc. 21. 3; 22. 2; 69. 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 2.—osâraṇâ, osâraṇiya, P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12; 19. 3.
- ohiyaka, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.
- kaṭhina, N. 1. 2; 2. 1 sq.; 3. 1 sq.; 23. 2; Pâc. 32. 9. 1; 46. 6; Bhnî N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 29. 2; 30. 1; P. 6. 2, 8; 14. 1 sq.; 18. 31.—kaṭhinaka, P. 5. 1. 7.—kaṭhinatthâra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.—kaṭhinassam-
- uttâhâna (kaṭhinaka), P. 1. 1 niss. 23, 28, 29, pâc. 14, 15 etc.; P. 2. 1 niss. 1, pâc. 15 etc.; P. 3. 10, 37 sqq.—kaṭhinuddhâra, N. 28. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 30; P. 14. 6, 7. Comp. atthâra, ubbhata.
- katikâ, Pâr. 4. 8. 14; N. 10. 1. 2; 15. 1.—katikasaṅghâna, S. 8. 1. 4.
- kappa (kappakata, akappakata), Pâc. 58. 2; Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 18. 28, 40.
- kappiya, N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5.—kappiyakâraka, N. 20. 2; Pâc. 40. 3.—kappiyakata, akappiyakata, Pâc. 35. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.
- kamma, Pâc. 63; 79. 1 sq.; 80. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 53. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7; 8. 2. 34; 9. 1. 3, 7; 12. 3; 13. 1, 3; 15. 1. 6 sq., 2. 1 sq., 3. 5, 8. 1, etc.; 17. 71 sq., 83 sq., 89 sq.; 18. 24 sq.; 19. 1.—kammadosa, P. 6. 2; 17. 67 sq., 85 sq.—kammappatta, P. 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—kammalakkhaṇa, P. 19. 1. 2.—kammavatthu, P. 6. 2.—kammavâcâ, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; P. 7. 1, etc.—kammavipattî, kamma-sampattî, P. 17. 69 sq., 87 sq.; comp. 19. 1.—kammâkamma, P. 15. 10. 10.—kammâraha, P. 19. 1. 7, 13.—Comp. apalokanakamma, fiattikamma, etc.
- karaṇasannidhi, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kiccâdhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- kukkukata, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kuppa (akuppa, kuppatti, kopeti), Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî S. 4. 1; P. 18. 18, 21.
- kulûpaka, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.; S. 4. 1. 1; 4. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1. 1; 5. 5. 3; An. 1. 1; N. 18. 1; 23. 1. 2; Pâc. 7. 1; 9. 1; 29. 1; Pât. 3. 3; P. 6. 5.—kulûpikâ, Bhnî Pâc. 15. 1; 86. 1.
- Kosambaka, P. 5. 1. 10.
- khajjabhâjaka, Pâc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 10.

khandhaka, P. 3. 6.—khandhasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—kammakkhandhaka, bhikkhunīkhandhaka, P. 5. 1.  
 khalupacchābhattika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 12.  
 khittacitta, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8, etc.; Sekh. 75. 2; Bhnī Pār. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2, etc.; P. 18. 29. Comp. cittakkhepa.  
 khīyadhamma, Pác. 79; 81; Bhnī Pác. 76.  
 khīyanaka, Pác. 13. 2 sq.  
 khuddaka, P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 15 etc.—khuddakavattuka, P. 5. 1. 15.—khuddānukhuddaka, Pác. 72.  
 gāpa, Pác. 65. 2; Bhnī Pār. 2; Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.; 4. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pác. 26; 53; 60; 61. 2; P. 6. 3, 5; 13. 2; 14. 5; 15. 10. 10.—gāpabhojana, Pác. 32; P. 6. 2, 5, 7; 15. 14. 1.  
 gamika, P. 6. 4; 15. 8. 12.  
 garuka, P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3; 15. 3. 4, etc.; 18. 9, 19, 27, 41 sq.  
 garudhamma, Pác. 21. 2 sq.; Bhnī Pác. 58. 2; 59. 2; P. 6. 8.  
 gāthā, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pác. 72. 2. 3.  
 gāmantara, Pác. 66. 1 sq.; P. 17. 7 sq.  
 gārayha, Pāt. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāt. 1 sq.; P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 42 sq.—vol. iii p. 186; vol. iv p. 242.  
 gārava, P. 4. 1. 1, 9.  
 gilānapucchaka, Pác. 39. 2; 56. 1; 57. 3.  
 geyya, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.  
 catukkabhatta, S. 8. 1. 6.  
 Campeyyaka, P. 5. 1. 9.  
 cittakkhepa, P. 6. 5; 15. 4. 10, 6. 1.  
 cīvara, Pār. 2. 2; 2. 7. 9, 17 sq.; 4. 6. 2; S. 9. 2. 3; N. 1. 2 sq.; 2-10; 25. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; 27. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pác. 25. 9; 32. 3 sq.; 33. 3; 46. 3 sq.; 58 sq.; 81 sq.; 92; Bhnī N. 3; Bhnī Pác. 23 sq.; P. 6. 2; 14. 6; 17. 63 sq.; 18. 13.—

cīvarakamma, Pār. 2. 7. 20; N. 20. 1; Pác. 57. 6; 79. 1; 80. 1.—cīvarakālasamaya, N. 28. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pác. 29.—cīvaradhāraṇā, P. 17. 61 sq.—cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, P. 15. 13. 6.—cīvarapalibodha, P. 14. 6.—cīvarabhatta, N. 30. 1.—cīvarabhājaka, P. 15. 13. 7.—cīvarasamkamaṇīya, Bhnī Pác. 25.—akāla-cīvara (kālacīvara), N. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pác. 27. 1; 30. 1.—accekacīvara, N. 28. 1 sq.—atirekakīvara, N. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 10.—gahapaticīvara, S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1. ticīvara, Pār. 1. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 1 sq.—ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti, N. 2. 2; P. 7. 1. Comp. vippavāsati.—tecīvarika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 7.—thūpacīvara, P. 6. 5.—vihāracīvara, N. 6. 2.  
 cuditaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 4; 12. 1; 13. 2.—adhammacuditaka, dhammacuditaka, P. 12. 1.  
 codeti (codāpeti, codanā), S. 8. 3; 9. 3. 3; 13. 1. 7; Pác. 76. 2; 78. 2; P. 6. 2, 4; 10. 1. 14 sq., 21 sq.; 11. 1, 3; 12. 2; 13. 2; 15. 4. 6, 5. 1 sq.; 18. 24 sq.—codaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 1, 4, 5; 12. 1; 13. 2; 15. 5. 1 sq.—adhammacodaka, dhammacodaka, bālacodaka, paṇḍitacodaka, P. 10. 1. 13 sq.; 12. 1.—codanāvattithu, P. 6. 3.—codetā, P. 15. 2. 6, 8, etc.  
 corivuttāpanasamuttāhāna, P. 3. 11, 59.  
 chanda, Pác. 79. 1; 80. 1 sq.; Bhnī S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5; 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandāraha, P. 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandāyaka, P. 9. 1. 3.—pārivāsikachandadāna, Bhnī Pác. 81.  
 chādeti, chādanā, P. 6. 3; 17. 1 sq., 65 sq.; 18. 26. Comp. dutthullacchādanā.  
 chejja, P. 17. 57 sq.; 18. 9, 30, 34.  
 chedanaka, Pác. 87; 89 sq.; Bhnī Pác. 22. 1; P. 6. 5, 6; 8. 2. 9 sq.

jātaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.

ñatti, S. 6. 2. 2; 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; 13. 1. 7; N. 2. 2; 14. 2; Pāc. 80. 1; P. 7. 1; 13. 7; 15. 3. 9; 17. 17 sq., 59 sq.; 19. 1.—ñattikamma; Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.—ñattidutiyakamma, S. 7. 2; Pāc. 79. 2; Pāt. 3. 4; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 19. 1, 3.—ñatticatutthakamma, Pār. 1. 1. 8; Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 17. 13 sq.; 19. 1, 3.

ṭhapeti (ṭhapana), P. 5. 1. 19; 6. 3; 15. 7. 2 sq., 8. 7 sq. Comp. pavārapaṭṭhapana, pātimokkhaṭṭhapana.

tajjanīyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.

tassapāpiyyasikā, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 6. 8; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

tāvakālika, Pār. 2. 6. 2, 4; 2. 7. 40, 44; N. 5. 3. 3; Pāc. 84. 4; Bhnī Pāc. 28. 2.

tikabhojana, P. 6. 3.

tiṇavattāhāra, P. 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 7. 1; 8. 2. 33; 9. 1. 3, 8 sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

titthiyapakkantaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

titthiyavatta, P. 6. 8.

thullaccaya, Pār. 1. 9. 3, etc.; P. 8. 2. 39.

theyyasamvāsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

theyyasatthasamuttāna, P. 2. 1 pāc. 11 sqq.; 3. 11, 52 sqq.

thera, Pār. 1. 8. 1; N. 22. 2. 1; 23. 1. 1; Pāc. 21. 2; 29. 1; 40. 1; Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1; P. 11. 5; 12. 1; 13. 1, 6; 15. 2. 5, 10. 10.

ditṭhāvīkamma, P. 15. 2. 5, 4. 1 sq.

ditṭhivipattī, P. 4. 5. 3; 8. 2. 6; 10. 22; 11. 1, etc.

dukkata, Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Sekh. 1 sqq. *et passim*. P. 8. 2. 47 sq.

duṭṭhulla (aduṭṭhulla), Pāc. 9; 64. 1 sq.; P. 6. 1; 8. 2. 1, 3; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.—duṭṭhullacchādanā, P. 17. 5 sq.

dutiyapārājikasamuttāna, P. 3. 10, 17 sqq.

dubbhāsita, P. 8. 2. 49.

desanā, P. 17. 51 sq.—desanāgāmi (adesanāgāmi), P. 6. 1, 5; 15. 4. 1; 17. 11 sqq.

deseti (desāpeti), N. 1. 3. 2, etc.; 15. 1. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc. 22. 2; P. 6. 1, 4, 8; 9. 1. 19; 15. 4. 1; 17. 33 sq., 49 sq.

dhamma, Pāc. 4. 2; 5. 1; 7. 1 sq.; 23. 2; 68. 1 sq.; 83. 1; Sekh. 57 sqq.; P. 15. 3. 11.—cha dhammā, Bhnī Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—Comp. padasodhamma.—dhammī kathā, Pāc. 21. 1; Bhnī N. 10. 1; 11. 1; Bhnī P. 28. 1; 33. 1.—dhammakathika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2; 29. 3; 71. 2. Comp. N. 6. 1. 1.—dhammakamma, Pāc. 12. 3 etc.—dhammadesanasamuttāna, P. 3. 11, 54 sq.—dhammavinaya, Pār. 1. 5. 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 11. 1.

dhuranikkhepasamuttāna, P. 2. 1 (comp. chap. 9) pār. 3, 4, samgh. 4, 7, etc.

dhūtaguṇa, Pār. 1. 5. 4. Comp. āraññaka, piṇḍapātika, etc.

navakamma, Pār. 3. 5. 9 sq., 29; Pāc. 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; 57. 4.—navakammikā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1.

nāsanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

nāseti (nāsita, nāsitaka), Pār. 1. 9. 7, 10. 25; S. 8. 1. 9; Pāc. 70. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pār. 2. 2; P. 6. 1, 8, 10, 11; 17. 21 sq.; 18. 10.

nikāya, P. 1. 1. 1 etc.

nicayasannidhi, P. 14. 1, 4.

niccabhatta (niccabhattika), S. 8. 1. 6, 7; N. 18. 1; Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāt. 3. 4; Bhnī Pāc. 15. 1.

niṭṭhānantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

- nidāna, P. 6. 5, 10; 9. 1. 4 sq., 16 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq.; 15. 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.—nidānasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1. niddesa, P. 5. 1 sqq.  
 nimittakamma, P. 14. 1, 4.  
 niyata, aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 6. 1.  
 nissaggiya, N. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ N. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 40; 14. 4.—nissajjati, N. 1. 3. 2; 2. 3; 3. 2. 2 etc.; Bhn̄ N. 1 sqq.  
 nissaya, N. 15. 1. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 14. 2; 15. 1. 4 sq.—anisita, P. 6. 5; 15. 1. 1 sq.—nissayakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.—nissayaṭṭippasaddhi, P. 6. 5, 6, 11.  
 nissāreti (nissāraṇā), Bhn̄ S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12.—nissāraṇīya, Bhn̄ S. 1 sqq.; P. 19. 3.  
 nettidhamma, P. 3. 62.  
 nesajjika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 9.  
 pamsukūla, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 2. 7. 8, 21, 30 sq., 36; N. 3. 2. 1; 15. 1. 1; 16. 2; Pāc. 84. 4; P. 6. 5, 10.—pamsukūlika, Pār. 1. 5. 4; S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 40. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 3.  
 pakkamanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.  
 pakkhika, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāt. 3. 4.  
 paccakkhātī (paccācikkhati), Pār. 1. 7. 8. 2 sq., 10. 2; Bhn̄ S. 7. 1 sq.  
 paccukkaḍḍhana, P. 19. 1. 12.  
 paccuddhāra (paccuddharati, paccuddhaṭṭa), N. 2. 3. 18 sq.; 29. 2; P. 14. 2 sq.—paccuddhāraka, apaccuddhāraka, Pāc. 59.  
 pacchāsamaṇa, Pār. 1. 4; Pāc. 33. 4.  
 pañcasatika, P. 5. 1. 21.  
 paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppanna-paññatti, sabbatthapaññatti, padesa-paññatti, sādharanapaññatti, asādharanapaññatti, ekatopaññatti, ubhato-paññatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3.—paññatti, P. 6. 5, 10; 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, etc.—paññatta, P. 15. 13. 2; 19. 4.  
 paṭikkosati (paṭikkosa), Bhn̄ S. 4. 1; P. 6. 2, 5; 19. 1. 6, 13.—appaṭikkosanā, P. 9. 1. 19.  
 paṭiggaha, P. 6. 9; 15. 4. 3; 18. 41 sq.—apaṭiggahita, paṭiggahita, Pāc. 40. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.—paṭiggahāpeti, Pār. 2. 7. 21.  
 paṭicodeti, Bhn̄ Pār. 2.  
 paṭiññā, paṭiññāya, P. 8. 2. 33; 10. 7 sq.; 19. 1, 5. 2; vol. iv, p. 207, 351, comp. P. 11. 2.—paṭiññāta-karaṇa, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 6. 7; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 15. 4. 6; 19. 4.  
 paṭinisaajjati, S. 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq., etc.  
 paṭipucchá, P. 12. 2.  
 paṭippasaddhi (paṭippasambhetti), S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 5, 6. 11; 7. 1; 15. 2. 1 sq.  
 paṭisāraṇiyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.  
 paṭhamaparājikasamuttāna, P. 2. 1 (comp. chap. 9), samgh. 3, 5, pāc. 3, 4 etc.; 3. 10. 13 sqq.  
 paṭhamāpattika, Bhn̄ S. 1. 1 sq.  
 paṇṇatti, P. 6. 4.  
 (patikamma,) sappatikamma, P. 15. 3. 4, 7. 4.  
 patta, S. 9. 2. 3; N. 21; 22; Bhn̄ N. 1; P. 6. 11.—pattagāhāpaka, N. 22. 2; P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 13.—pattapiṇḍika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 13.—atirekapatta, N. 21. 1 sq.  
 pattakalla, P. 6. 4.  
 padapacchābhaṭṭha, P. 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.  
 padasodhammasamuttāna, P. 1. 1. pāc. 7, 22; 2. 1 pāc. 95; 3. 11, 47 sqq.  
 pabbajjā (pabbajati, pabbājeti), Pār. 1. 5. 1 sq., 9; Pāc. 65. 1; Bhn̄ S. 2. 1; P. 6. 10.—vuḍḍhapabbajita, Pār. 1. 10. 26.  
 pabbājanīyakamma, S. 13. 1. 6 sq.; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.  
 paramparabhojana, Pāc. 33; P. 6. 5.  
 parikathā, P. 14. 1, 4.  
 parikkappāvahāra, P. 6. 5.



- parittā, Bhnī Pāc. 49. 2.  
 paribhoga, P. 6. 4; 15. 13. 1.  
 Parivāra, P. 3. 7.  
 parivāsa, S. 1. 2. 2; Pāc. 9. 1; 64. 1;  
 P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 11. 5; vol. iii.  
 p. 186.—parivāsādāna, P. 7. 1;  
 19. 1, 3.—paṭicchannaparivāsa,  
 apatiṭicchannaparivāsa, suddhantapa-  
 rivāsa, samodhānaparivāsa, P. 6. 2, 3.  
 parivena, Pār. 3. 1. 1; Bhnī N. 10.  
 1.—parivenavāsika, Bhnī N. 8. 1;  
 9. 1.  
 parisā, Pār. 1. 5. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 22. 1 sq.; 23. 1. 3; Pāc. 80. 2;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 28. 1.—parisato, P. 19.  
 1.—saparisa, Pāc. 32. 1.  
 palibuddhati, Pāc. 14. 2; 15. 2; 16.  
 1; 49. 2. 3, comp. Pāc. 66. 1; 84.  
 1; Bhnī Pāc. 7. 1.—palibodha, P.  
 6. 2; 12. 2; 14. 2 sq., 6.  
 pavattinī, Bhnī Pāc. 69.  
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, pavārita, S. 8. 3.  
 1; 9. 2. 3; N. 28. 1 sq.; Pāc. 21.  
 3; 47. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 54. 2;  
 57; P. 5. 1. 4; 6. 2, 3; 7. 1; 11.  
 5; 13. 7; 15. 4. 5; 19. 3.—pavā-  
 raṇāpāna, P. 19. 3. Comp. ṭha-  
 peti.—nīcāpavāraṇā, punapavāraṇā,  
 Pāc. 47. 1.  
 pācittiya, N. 1 sq.; 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 Pāc. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 1 sq.; Bhnī  
 Pāc. 1 sq.; P. 8. 2. 41, etc.—  
 anaññapācittiya, P. 6. 4.  
 pāṭidesaniya, Pāt. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāt.  
 1 sq.; P. 8. 2. 42, etc.  
 pāṭipadika, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5;  
 Pāt. 3. 4.  
 pātimokkha, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq., 8. 2;  
 Pāc. 21. 2; 72 sq.; P. 1. 1. 1 sq.;  
 6. 5, 7, etc.; 14. 5; 15. 5. 6; 19.  
 3.—pātimokkhuddesa, P. 1. 1. 1  
 sq.; 2. 1. 1 sq.; 19. 3.—pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhāpāna, P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 6  
 sq.; 19. 3.—Comp. adhipātimokkha.  
 pārājika, Pār. 1. 5. 11, 6, 7, 8. 5; 2.  
 3; 3. 3, etc.; S. 8. 1. 9, 2. 1; 9.  
 1. 2, 2 sq.; Bhnī Pār. 1 sq.; P.  
 8. 2. 32, 36.  
 pārivattaka, N. 5. 2 sq.; Pāc. 25.  
 2 sq.  
 pārivāsika, P. 5. 1. 12; 15. 14. 7; 17.  
 65 sq.; 18. 4.—pārivāsikachanda-  
 dāna, Bhnī Pāc. 81.  
 pārīsuddhi, pārīsuddhiuposatha, P. 6.  
 3, 5.  
 piṭaka, P. 1. 1. 1, etc.; 3. 5.—tipetaḥ,  
 P. 1. 1. 1, etc.  
 piṇḍaka, Pār. 1. 5. 5; 4. 1. 1 sq.; S.  
 13. 1. 3.  
 piṇḍacārika, Pār. 1. 10. 4; 3. 5. 2, 6;  
 N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 34. 1.  
 Comp. Pār. 4. 8. 2, 9. 1.  
 piṇḍapāta, Pār. 3. 5. 6; 4. 6. 2, 9. 2;  
 S. 8. 1. 5; Pāc. 29; 33. 2; 35. 1;  
 36. 1; Sekh. 27 sq.; Bhnī Pār. 1.  
 1.—piṇḍapātānīhāraka, Pār. 3. 1. 1;  
 N. 15. 1. 1 sq.—piṇḍapātika, Pār.  
 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.;  
 P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 2.  
 puggalasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.  
 pubbakaraṇa, P. 14. 2 sq.  
 pubbakicca, P. 6. 4.  
 phalabhājaka, Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 1; P.  
 15. 13. 9.  
 brahmadāṇḍa, P. 19. 1. 12.  
 bhaṇḍāgārika, P. 15. 13. 5.  
 bhaṇḍukamma, P. 19. 1. 12.  
 bhattagga, Pār. 3. 5. 3; S. 8. 1. 6;  
 Bhnī S. 5. 1; 6. 1; P. 15. 10. 10.  
 bhattapatipāṭi, Pāc. 33. 1.  
 bhattavisesagga, N. 4. 1; Pāc. 42. 1;  
 Bhnī Pāc. 6. 1.  
 bhattuddesaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pāc. 13.  
 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 3.  
 bhāpaka (bhāṇikā), Pāc. 29. 3; Bhnī  
 N. 10. 1; 11. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 28. 1;  
 33. 1.  
 bhikkhu, Pār. 1. 8. 1 *et passim*.  
 bhikkhunī, N. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1 sq.; 17.  
 1 sq.; Pāc. 21 sq.; 59.; Pāt. 1  
 sq.; Bhnī Pār. 1 sq., etc.—bhi-  
 kkhunīdūsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.—bhi-  
 kkhunīsamgaha, Bhnī Pār. 1, etc.;

- P. 15. 8. 1 sq.—bhikkhunūpassaya (upassaya), N. 5. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 23. 1; 46. 6; 85. 5; Pāṭ. 1. 2; Bhnî Pār. 1. 1; Bhnî S. 1. 1; Bhnî Pāc. 8. 1; 9. 1; 35; 58. 1; 82. 1; 83. 1.—bhikkhunovādaka, Pāc. 21. 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 17. 55 sq. Comp. ovadati.—bhikkhunovādakavagga, P. 17. 25 sq.—bhikkhunovādakasammuti, P. 7. 1; 15. 1. 12.
- bhūtārocanasamuttāna, P. 3. 11, 57 sq.
- bhedakaravattu, S. 10. 2; P. 4. 1. 1, 16; 4. 7. 2; 9. 1. 7.
- bhedanaka, Pāc. 86; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.
- matikamma, P. 10. 1 sq.
- mātikā, N. 1. 3. 1; 2. 3; P. 3. 6; 6. 8; 14. 2 sq.
- mānatta, S. 1. 2. 2; Bhnî S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3; vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—mānattacārika, mānattāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.—paṭicchannamānatta, apaṭicchannamānatta, samodhānamānatta, P. 6. 2, 3.—pakkhamānatta, Pāc. 21. 3; P. 6. 2 sqq.; vol. iv. p. 242.
- musāvāda, Pāc. 1; P. 6. 5, 8; 15. 7. 1; 17. 51 sq. Comp. Pār. 4. 4; P. 13. 27.
- mūlāya paṭikassati (m. paṭikassanā), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhnî S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3.—mūlāya paṭikassanāraha, P. 15. 14. 7.
- moha, mohanaka, Pāc. 73.
- yathādhamma, Pāc. 63; 73. 1; P. 11. 5.—yathādhamma, yathāvinaya, P. 15. 2. 6, 8 etc.
- yathāsanthatika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 10.
- yāgubhājaka, Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 8.
- yāmakālika, yāvakālika, yāvajīvika, Pāc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pāṭ. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhnî Pāc. 54. 2.
- yāvatatiya (yāvatatiyaka), vol. iii. p. 186; Bhnî S. 7 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 1, 8; 17. 3 sq., 41 sq.
- yebhuyyasikā, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 9. 1. 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- ratticcheda, P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 17. 15 sq.
- rukkhamūlika, S. 10. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 4.
- rūpiyachaddaka, N. 18. 2; P. 7. 1.
- ropeti, S. 13. 1. 7; P. 11. 5, etc.
- lahuka (lahu), P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1; 8. 27, 41 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.
- līṅgapatubhāva, P. 6. 4.
- lohituppādaka, P. 19. 1. 9.
- vagga, S. 10. 2; Pāc. 12. 3; 21. 3; 63. 2; 79. 2; 80. 2; P. 18. 18; 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—vaggavādaka, S. 11. 1 sq.
- vajja, Bhnî Pār. 2. 1; Bhnî S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.
- vatthu, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 4, 5, 8, 10; 7. 1; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8; 14. 2; 15. 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.; 17. 38, 40; 19. 1, 5. 2 sq.—vatthuvipanna, P. 6. 5.—vatthusandassanā, P. 6. 4.—vatthusangaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—atṭhavatthuka, Bhnî Pār. 4. 1 sq., comp. P. 6. 8.—ekavatthuka, P. 17. 57 sq.—nānavatthuka, P. 17. 31 sq.; 18. 32 sq.
- vassa, Pār. 1. 4; 4. 1. 1 sq., 8. 14; S. 13. 1. 3; Bhnî Pāc. 35. 1; 56 sq.; P. 17. 63 sq.—vassaccheda, P. 6. 4.—vassāvāsa, Pār. 1. 1. 9.—vassāvāsika, N. 23. 1 sq.—vassupanāyikā, P. 5. 1. 3; 6. 2.—antovassam, Bhnî Pāc. 39.
- vassikasāṭṭikā, N. 24. 1 sq.
- vikappeti (vikappita, avikappita, vikappetabba), N. 1. 3, 4; 3. 2. 2 sq.; 28. 2, etc. Pāc. 59. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 1. 2; P. 6. 9, 11.—vikappanā P. 6. 2.—avikappanā, P. 6. 5.—vikappanupaga, N. 1. 3. 1; 5. 3;

6. 3; 25. 2; 27. 2; Pâc. 25. 3; 59. 2; 60. 2; 81. 2; Bhnî N. 3. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 26. 2.
- vikâla, Pâc. 37; 85; Bhnî Pâc. 17; P. 6. 3, 4; 17. 13 sq.
- viññatti, S. 6. 1. 6; N. 14. 1; P. 6. 4.—viññâpeti, N. 6. 1 sq.; 7. 1 sq.; 22. 1. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; Pâc. 39; 47. 2; 86. 1; Sekh. 37; Bhnî N. 4. 1 sq.; 11. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 7. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pât. 1 sqq.
- vinaya, Pâr. 1. 1. 3, 8. 2 sq.; S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 72. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 95. 2; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 3. 5 sq.; 6. 2, 3, 4; 8. 1. 2, 4; 10. 4; 15. 2. 9, 3. 8, 3. 10 sq., 4. 8, 5. 3, 6, 9; 17. 5 sq., 77 sq. Comp. dhamma.—vinayadhara, S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 29. 3; 71; P. 6. 5, 6, 7, 8, 10; 19. 5. 2.—vinayabyâkaraṇa, P. 15. 13. 2.—vinayavatthu, P. 17. 67 sq.
- vinîtavatthu, P. 4. 1. 1, 4, 7, 10; 6. 5, 6, 7, 9, 10.
- vipatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 3, 8, 11, 16; 2. 3, 8, 11, 16; 4. 1. 1, 11; 4. 3, 5 etc.; 8. 2. 2 sq.; 9. 1. 7 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8.—vipattisaṃgaha, 19. 5. 1.
- vippavasati (comp. cîvara), N. 2. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.
- vibbhamati, Pâr. 1. 10. 22, 26; 2. 7. 49; S. 13. 1. 8; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3. 5.
- vibhaṅga, P. 3. 6, 9.—vibhaṅgakovida, P. 4. 4; 17. 75 sq.
- vibhatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.
- vivâdamûla, P. 4. 1. 1, 13; 6. 6.
- vivâdâdhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 1; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- visuddhi, P. 6. 5; 11. 5; 15. 4. 11.
- vihâra, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 11; 2. 7. 6, 40; 3. 1. 1, 5, 8, 5. 12; 4. 1. 3, 6. 1 sq.; S. 2. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1 sq.; N. 2. 3. 2, 15; Pâc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 1; 17. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 19. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 52. 1.—mahâvihâra, Pâc. 17. 1.—vihâra-paribhoga, Pâr. 2. 7. 43.—vihâra-pâla, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.—vihâravatthu, Pâr. 2. 4. 13; 3. 5. 7; 4. 1. 3; S. 7. 1 sq.
- vihesaka, Pâc. 12. 2 sq.; Bhnî S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.—vihesâ, Pâc. 72. 1.
- vuṭṭhâti, Pâr. 1. 10. 6; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 16. 1.—vuṭṭhâpeti, Bhnî Pâc. 61 sqq.—vuṭṭhâpana, S. 12. 1 sq.—vuṭṭhânasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 64; 67.—vuṭṭhâpanasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 75 sq.; P. 6. 10.
- vûpasama, P. 15. 3. 1 sq.; 17. 45 sq.—vûpasameti, Bhnî Pâc. 45; P. 15. 10. 1 sq.—vûpasammati, P. 9. 1. 14; 11. 4; 13. 1; 19. 5. 2.
- vedanatta, Pâr. 1. 8. 4, 9. 8 etc.; Sekh. 75. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2 etc.; P. 18. 29.
- vedalla, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- venayika, Pâr. 1. 1. 3; P. 6. 2.
- veyyâkaraṇa, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- veramaṇi, Bhnî Pâc. 63. 1.
- saṃvâsa, asaṃvâsa, Pâr. 1. 5. 11; 1. 6, 7, 8. 5; 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; P. 18. 1.—saṃvâsabhûmi, P. 17. 15. sq.—nânâsaṃvâsaka, samânasamvâsaka, asamânasamvâsaka, S. 10. 2; P. 6. 1, 2; 15. 4. 2, 14. 6 sq.; 18. 4.
- Sakyaputtiya, Sakyadhîta, comp. samana.
- saṃgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
- saṃgâmâvacara, P. 12. 1; 13. 1; 15. 2. 5.
- saṃgha, P. 10. 1 sq.; 11. 4; 13. 2; 14. 4 sq., *et passim*.—Comp. ubhato-saṃgha.
- saṃghabhatta, Pâc. 9. 1; 36. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 44. 2.
- saṃghabheda (saṃghabhedaka), S. 10; 11; Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 5. 1. 17; 15. 10. 9 sq.; 15. 11, 12; 17. 17 sq., 59 sq., 78; 19. 1. 9. Comp. P. 6. 2.—saṃghabhinna, P. 18. 4.
- saṃgharâji, Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 15. 10. 10.
- saṃghâti, *see* Index VI.

- samghādisesa**, Pār. 1. 10. 4, 16. 23 sq.; S. 1. 1. 2, 2. 2 etc.; Pāc. 76; Bhn̄ S. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 37 etc. 'samghamhā . . . nissare,' P. 8. 2. 24.  
**sajjhāya**, Pāc. 4. 2. 3; 72. 2; Bhn̄ Pāc. 33. 1 sq.  
**sañcarittasamuttāna**, P. 3. 10, 26 sqq. (saññitūta,) cammasaññitūta, P. 5. 1. 5.—civarasaññitūta, P. 5. 1. 8.  
**sativinaya**, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1, 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.  
**sattasatika**, P. 5. 1. 22.  
**sattahakālika**, Pāc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pāt. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhn̄ Pāc. 54. 2.  
**saddhādeyya**, S. 1. 1. 2; Pāc. 9. 1.  
**saddhivihārika** (saddhivihārī), Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 9. 2. 3; 13. 1. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 1; Pāc. 17. 2. 3; 42. 1.—saddhivihārini, Bhn̄ Pāc. 34. 2; 35. 2; 68. 2.  
**santhatasammuti**, N. 14. 2.  
**sannitthānantika**, P. 14. 6 sq.  
**sannidhi**, P. 14. 1. 4.—sannidhikāraka, Pāc. 38.  
**sapadāna**, N. 23. 1. 2, comp. Sekh. 33.—sapadānacārika, Pār. 1. 5. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 8.  
**sappaṭikamma** (appaṭikamma), P. 6. 1; 15. 3. 4, 7. 4; 17. 11 sq.; 18. 19.  
**samagga** (comp. sāmaggī), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2; 11. 1 sq.; Pāc. 21. 3; 22. 1; 81. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 18. 18.  
**samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā**, Pār. 2. 1. 6, (comp. 1. 8. 2); Pāc. 34. 1. 2; 48. 1; 49. 1; Pāt. 3. 1, etc.—samaṇiyo Sakyadhītarō, Bhn̄ S. 7. 1. sq.—asakyadhītā, Bhn̄ Pār. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2. 1, etc.  
**samaṇakappa**, P. 6. 5.  
**samaṇuddesa**, Pāc. 70. 1 sq.  
**samatha**, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8, 15, 16; 2. 7, 8, 15, 16; 4. 1. 1, 18; 4. 3, 7 sqq.; 5. 1. 14; 6. 7; 8. 2. 2, 33, 35; 9. 1. 1, 8 sq., 19; 11. 3; 13. 1, 3; 15. 3. 9; 17. 75 sq.—samathasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.  
**samanubhāsati** (samanubhāsana), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; Pāc. 68. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 3. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ S. 1. 2; 7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 36. 1 sq.; P. 9. 1. 11; 19. 1. 12.—samanubhāsana-samuttāna, P. 3. 10, 33 sqq.  
**samācāra**, P. 5. 1. 18.  
**samādāna**, Bhn̄ Pāc. 63. 1.  
**samuccaya**, P. 5. 1. 13.  
**samuttāna** (samuttāhāti, āpattisamuttāna), P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 5, 8, 9, 13, 16; 2. 1 etc.; 2. 5, 8, 13, 16; P. 3; P. 4. 1. 1, 12; 4. 2 sq.; 4. 4, 5. 1 etc.; 6. 5, 6; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 15. 2, 3. 1; 19. 5. 1.  
**samūhanti**, Pār. 1. 7.  
**samodhānaparivāsa**, P. 6. 4.  
**samodhānamānatta**, P. 6. 4.  
**sambhoga**, Pāc. 69. 2; P. 18. 1.  
**sammannati** (comp. sammutī), S. 6. 2. 2; 8. 1. 3 sq.; N. 18. 2; 22. 2; Pāc. 21. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pār. 1. 1.  
**sammāvattati**, sammāvattanā, S. 13. 1. 8; P. 17. 49 sq.  
**sammukhā**, P. 8. 2. 33.—sammukhākaraṇiyya, P. 19. 1.—sammukhāvīnaya, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.  
**sammutī** (bhikkhusammutī), S. 8. 1. 3; N. 2. 2 sq.; 14. 2 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pāc. 9; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 8. 2. 9 sq.; 17. 13 sq.; 18. 31; 19. 1. 12.—samghasammutī, P. 6. 3.—sikkhāsammutī, Bhn̄ Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—sekhasammutī, Pāt. 3. Comp. sammannati, bhikkhunovādakasammutī, vuttānasammutī, vuttāpanasammutī, santhatasammutī.  
**sarapa**, Pār. 1. 1. 9; An. 1. 2. 1.—sarapaḡamana, Pār. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21.  
**salākā**, P. 18. 30.—salākagāha, P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12.—

- salākabhatta, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāt. 3. 4.
- savacaniya, P. 6. 3; 12. 2.
- savanantika, P. 14. 6.
- sahajivint, Bhn̄ Pāc. 34; 68; 70.
- sahadhammika, S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71.
- sahubbhāra, P. 14. 6 sq.
- sākacchati, S. 8. 1. 4; P. 6. 3; 15. 8. 13 sq. Comp. vinaya.
- sāṭiyagāhāpaka, P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 12.
- sādhāraṇa (asādhāraṇa), Pār. 1. 10. 6; P. 8. 2. 2, 12 sq.
- sāmaggī (comp. samagga), P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 14. 5; 15. 2. 5.—sāmaggi-uposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.—sāmaggipavāraṇā, P. 6. 3.
- sāmaṇera, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq., 9. 7; 4. 3, 9. 3; S. 1. 6. 9; N. 5. 2; Pāc. 14. 2; 15. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 59; P. 6. 10; 15. 1. 4 sq.—sāmaṇerī, Pār. 1. 10. 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2. 3; 5. 2, 3. 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3. 3; 22. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 29. 3; 59; Pāt. 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhn̄ Pāc. 92.—sāmaṇerapesaka, P. 15. 13. 15.
- sāraṇiya dhamma, P. 4. 1. 1, 15.
- sāreti, P. 18. 24 sq.—sāraṇā, P. 10. 1 sq.; 12. 2.
- sāvaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 8, 13; 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 1.; Pāc. 4. 2; 7. 4; 8. 1.
- sāvasesa (anavasesa), P. 6. 1, 5, 10; 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 10; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.; 18. 43.
- sikkhamāna, P. 8. 2. 50.—sikkhamānā, Pār. 1. 10. 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2. 3; 5. 2, 3. 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3; 22. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 59; Pāt. 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhn̄ N. 5. 1; Bhn̄ Pāc. 63 sq.; 77 sqq.; 91.
- sikkhā, Pār. 1. 7, 8. 1 sq., 10. 2; Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhn̄ S. 7. 1 sq.; Bhn̄ Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.; Bhn̄ Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 5, 10; 8. 2. 51; 15. 1. 5, 2. 4; 18. 4.—samasikkhātā Pār. 1. 8. 5; 2. 3; P. 8. 2. 13, 29 etc.—Comp. sikkhā-sammuti.
- sikkhāpada, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq., 5. 11 etc.; S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71 sq.; P. 7. 2; 8. 1. 2, 4; 8. 2. 11 sq.; 19. 2.—dasaikkhāpadikā, Bhn̄ Pāc. 92. 2.
- sīmā, Pāc. 65. 2; Bhn̄ S. 2. 2; 4. 2; Bhn̄ Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.; P. 6. 3, 4; 19. 1. 5.—sīmato, P. 19. 1.—sīmātikantika, P. 14. 6 sq.—sīmā-dosa, P. 6. 11.—antostmāya, bahisīmāya, P. 6. 4; 14. 6, 7; 15. 10. 19; 19. 1. 5.—nānāsīmāya, samānasīmāya, S. 10. 2; P. 15. 4. 2.—nissīmap, Pāc. 21. 2.—nissīmatṭha, P. 14. 3.
- sīla, S. 4. 2.—sīlavipatti, P. 4. 5. 1; 4. 6; 8. 2. 3 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 10. 22; 11. 1.
- sutta, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 73. 1; P. 10. 4; 12. 2; 15. 3. 10, 5. 9, etc.; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.—asuttaka, P. 17. 107.—suttuddesa, P. 6. 3, 5.
- suttanta, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 72. 2. 3; Bhn̄ Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5.—suttantika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 29. 3.
- suddhantaparivāsa, P. 6. 4.
- sekha, P. 8. 2. 50.—sekhasammuti, sekhasammata, Pāt. 3.
- sekhiya, P. 8. 2. 50.
- senāsana, Pār. 4. 1. 2, 6. 2; S. 8. 1; 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; Pāc. 14; P. 5. 1. 16.—senāsanagāha, P. 6. 3.—senāsanacārikā, Pār. 1. 6, etc.—senāsanapaññāpaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 4.
- sosānika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 5.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

- Agyāgara, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 acelaka, Pāc. 41. 1 sq.  
 assama, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 51. 1.  
 ājivaka, N. 6. 2; Pāc. 32. 8; 41. 1;  
   Bhñi S. 1. 1.—ājivakasāvaka, S. 5.  
 1. 2 sq.—ājivakaseyyā, Bhñi S.  
 1. 1.  
 isi, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; 7. 4. 1.  
 cetiya, S. 5. 4. 16; N. 30. 2; Pāc.  
 82. 2.—cetiyaṭṭhā, Bhñi Pāc. 44.  
 2. 2.—cetiyaṭṭhā, S. 7. 1.—Comp.  
 Aggālava cetiya, Gotamaka cetiya  
 (Index I C).  
 jaṭṭa, Pāc. 51. 1.  
 tapasī, Pār. 1. 1. 3.  
 titthāyatana, Bhñi Pār. 2. 2.  
 titthiya, Pār. 1. 8. 2; N. 22. 1. 2;  
   Pāc. 1. 1; 31. 1; 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi  
 S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 11. 1; 13. 8.—  
 titthiyavattana, P. 17. 53 sq.—  
 titthiyasāvaka, Pār. 1. 8. 2; P. 11.  
 1.—titthiyaseyyā, Pāc. 46. 6; 85.  
 5; Pāc. 1. 2.  
 devagaha, Pār. 2. 1. 3 sq.  
 paribbājaka, N. 20. 1; Pāc. 41. 1 sq.;  
 58. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pāc.  
 28; 46.—paribbājikā, S. 3. 4. 7;  
 Pāc. 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pāc. 28; 46.  
 —paribbājakārāma, N. 20. 1.—  
 paribbājakasamāpanna, Pāc. 32. 9.  
 1; 41. 2.—paribbajati, Sekh. 69.  
 pāsāṇḍika, Pāc. 32. 8.
- purohita, Sekh. 69.  
 brāhmaṇa, Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4.  
 8. 11, 9. 3; S. 2. 1; 4. 2; 6. 1. 3;  
 9. 2. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; 10. 1. 3, 2. 1;  
 Pāc. 2. 1. 2; 3. 2; 19. 1; 35. 1;  
 84. 1; Sekh. 51; 69; Bhñi Pāc.  
 1. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 17. 1; 54. 1;  
 P. 6. 3.—brāhmaṇi, S. 2. 1; 4. 2;  
 Bhñi Pāc. 17. 1.—brāhmaṇakula,  
 S. 13. 2; Pāc. 34. 2; 46. 6; Bhñi  
 Pāc. 17. 1.—mahābrahmā, Sekh. 69.  
 —brāhmaṇi, Pār. 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—  
 Comp. samāpabrāhmaṇā.  
 manta, Sekh. 69; P. 6. 3.  
 muṇḍagahapatika, Pāc. 41. 1.  
 yañña, S. 1. 3. 1, 2; An. 1. 2.  
 saddhādeyya, see Index IV.  
 samaṇa, Pār. 1. 1. 2; 1. 8. 2; 2. 1.  
 5; S. 5. 1. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; Pāc. 6.  
 1; 7. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.—asamaṇa,  
 Pār. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 7, etc.—  
 asamaṇaka, Pār. 1. 5. 11, etc.—  
 samaṇi, Bhñi S. 7. 1 sq.—asamaṇi,  
 Pār. 2. 7. 6, etc.—sāmaṇi, Pār. 1.  
 8. 2; 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—samaṇakuttaka,  
 Pār. 3. 1.—samaṇaṭṭhā, Bhñi Pāc.  
 28.—samaṇadhamma, S. 8. 2.—  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇa, Pār. 2. 1. 5.—  
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa, Pār. 1. 1. 1  
 sq.—samaṇabhata, Pāc. 32. 8 sq.—  
 Comp. samaṇa Sakyaputtiya, sa-  
 maṇakappa (Index IV).

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

- Amsavaddhaka, Pāc. 88. 2.  
 akkhadassa, Pār. 2. 3.  
 aggala, Pāc. 58. 2.—aggalaṭṭhapana,  
 Pāc. 19. 1 sq.
- anuvāta, Pāc. 58. 2.  
 antarabhogika, Pār. 2. 3.  
 antaravāsaka, Pār. 1. 10. 11; P. 14.  
 3 sq.; 18. 20.

- antepura, Pâc. 83.  
 abhisitta, Pâr. 2. 1. 5. Comp. âbhise-  
 kika.  
 assa, assamañjalikâ, Pâr. 2. 4. 45.—  
 assavâpija, Pâr. 1. 2. 1.  
 âbhisekika, P. 6. 5.  
 âlokasandhi, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; Pâc. 19.  
 1 sq.  
 âvasathâgâra, Pâr. 6. 1.  
 âhaccapâdaka, Pâc. 14. 2; 18. 1 sq.;  
 87. 2; 88. 2.  
 itthidhana, Pâr. 1. 5. 7.  
 uttarâsaṅga, P. 14. 3 sq., etc.  
 udakadantapoṇa, Pâc. 40. 2 sq.; 41. 2;  
 Bhnî S. 5. 2; 6. 2.  
 udakasâtikâ, Bhnî Pâc. 22.  
 uddosita, Bhnî S. 1. 1.  
 upanidhi, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 20.  
 uparivehâsakuṭi, Pâc. 18. 1 sq.  
 uppalaḡandha, Pâr. 1. 9. 7.  
 uḷumpa, Pâr. 2. 7. 30.  
 ocaraka, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 27.  
 oṇirakkha, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 28.  
 kaṇḍupaṭicchâdî, Pâc. 90.  
 kattaradaṇḍa, S. 8. 1. 4.  
 kattikapuṇṇamâ, N. 29. 1 sq.—kattika-  
 câtumâsinî, N. 29. 2.—kattikatema-  
 sipuṇṇamâ, N. 28. 1 sq.—kattika-  
 coraka, N. 29. 1.  
 kavâṭa, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; S. 2. 1.  
 kahâpaṇa, N. 18. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 4.  
 1; 5. 1; 11. 2; 12. 2.  
 kâyabandhana, Pâr. 4. 9. 2; N. 26.  
 2; Pâc. 60. 1 sq.; 88. 2.  
 kuṭi (kuṭikâ), Pâr. 1. 10. 5; 2. 1; S.  
 6. 1 sq.; P. 18. 7 sq. Comp. Pâr.  
 2. 3.—tiṇakuṭikâ, Pâr. 2. 1. 1; S.  
 6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2.—dârukuṭikâ,  
 Pâr. 2. 1. 3.  
 kumbhathûnika, Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1;  
 46. 1.  
 kulaputta, S. 6. 1. 5; N. 6. 1. 1.—  
 kulitthi, kuladhâtâ, kulakumârî, ku-  
 lasuṇhâ, kuladâst, S. 2. 1; 13.  
 1. 1.  
 kûtâgârasâlâ, Pâr. 1. 4; 1. 5. 5; 3.  
 1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pâc.  
 8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnî  
 Pâc. 52. 1.  
 koccha, Pâc. 14. 1 sq.  
 gaṇaka, Pâr. 2. 1. 3.  
 gaṇakî, S. 5. 1. 2 sq.  
 gaṇanâ, Pâc. 65. 1.  
 gaṇṭhika, P. 6. 11.  
 gabbha, S. 2. 1; Pâc. 17. 2.  
 gabbhapâtana, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.  
 gahapati, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; N. 6. 1 sq.;  
 7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1.  
 3, 2. 1; 27. 1 sq., etc.—gahapatâni,  
 N. 6. 1 sq.; 7-9; 27. 1 sq.  
 gâma, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3, 4. 14; 4. 1.  
 3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; N. 2. 3. 2 sq.;  
 23. 1. 1 sq.; Pâc. 27. 3; 28. 3. 1;  
 33. 5; 38. 1; 42. 1 sq.; 46. 2;  
 85; Bhnî S. 3. 5.—gâmantara, Pâc.  
 27. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3.—gâmadvâra,  
 Pâr. 2. 4. 21.—gâmupacâra, Pâr. 2.  
 3.—tirogâma, S. 5. 1. 2.  
 giraggasamajja, Pâc. 37. 1; Bhnî  
 Pâc. 10. 1.  
 guhâ, S. 6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2. Comp.  
 Sattapaṇṇiguhâ (Index I C.).  
 gonisâdî, Pâr. 2. 3.  
 gopânasî, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 3. 5.  
 10.  
 ghaṭikâ, S. 2. 1.  
 caṇḍâla, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.  
 cammakhaṇḍa, Pâc. 14. 2; 15. 2.  
 oikkhalla, Pâr. 2. 1. 1.  
 chapaka, Sekh. 69.  
 jantâghara, Pâr. 2. 7. 10; S. 1. 5. 8;  
 Pâc. 56. 2 sq.  
 jâtarûpa, N. 18. 1 sq.  
 tirokaraṇî, Pâr. 1. 5. 6.  
 thâlipâka, Pâr. 1. 5. 5.  
 thûpa, Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1.—thûpacivâra,  
 P. 6. 5.

- dantapoṣa, Pār. 2. 4. 17.—Comp. udakadantapoṣa.
- dāyajja, Pār. 2. 7. 46.
- dāsa, Bhnī S. 1. 2. 1; dāsī, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; dāsibhoga, S. 5. 1. 3.
- (dutiyaikā), purāṇadutiyaikā, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 10. 7, 22, 26; S. 2. 4. 2; N. 4. 1; Pāc. 30. 1.
- deva (the king), Pār. 2. 1. 4.
- dharanā, Bhnī Pāc. 49. 2.
- (dhitalikā), dārudhitalikā, Pār. 1. 10. 10.
- nagara, Pār. 2. 3; S. 13. 2; Pāc. 42. 2.—nagarapaṭisaṃkhārika, Pār. 2. 1. 3 sq.—bahinagaraṃ, S. 5. 2.
- naṭṭhūṃ deti, Pār. 3. 5. 15.
- nigama, Pār. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3; 4. 1. 3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; Pāc. 42. 1 sq.—negama, N. 10. 1. 2.
- nesāda, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
- paṭibhānacitta, Pāc. 26. 1.
- paṭṭha, Pār. 1. 2. 1.
- pabbājeti, Pār. 2. 1. 5 sq.; 2. 2 sq.; S. 13. 1. 8, 2.
- pamukha, Pāc. 17. 2.
- paribhaṇḍa, Pāc. 58. 2.
- pariyāgara, S. 2. 1.
- pariveṇa, S. 2. 1.
- passāvattāhana, S. 8. 1. 4.
- pāda, Pār. 2. 1. 6, 3.
- pādaghamsanī, P. 6. 3.
- pādūkā, P. 6. 3, 11.
- pāmaṅga, Pār. 2. 4. 2.
- piṭṭhasaṃghāta, Pāc. 19. 2; 43. 2.
- piṭṭhivaṃsa, Pāc. 43. 2.
- piṭṭha, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 87 sq.—piṭṭhaka, Pār. 3. 5. 2.
- pukkusa, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
- pūga, N. 30. 1; Pāc. 9. 1; 31. 1; 33. 5; 36. 1; 82. 1; Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 8. 1.
- bimbohana, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pāc. 88. 2; 89. 2.
- bhaṭapatha, rājabhāta, Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1. bhīsi, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 15. 2; 89. 2.—bhisicchavi, N. 6. 2.
- bhummattharapa, N. 6. 2; 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pāc. 14. 2; 15. 2.
- bhūtavajjaka, Pār. 3. 5. 24.
- maṭṭica, Pār. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; Pāc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 87 sq.—maṭṭica, Pāc. 6. 1.
- maṇḍapa, Pāc. 14. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17. 2; 31. 3.
- maṇḍalikā, Pār. 2. 3.
- madhumeha ābādha, madhumehika, Pāc. 2. 2.
- marumba, Pāc. 10. 2.
- mahāmatta, Pār. 2. 1. 4, 6; 2. 3; N. 10. 1; 28. 1; Pāc. 19. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 6. 1.—vohārika mahāmatta, Bhnī S. 1. 1.—sabbatthaka mahāmatta, N. 23. 1. 1.
- mahesī, Pāc. 83. 1. 3.—aggamaheśī, Pār. 4. 9. 3.
- milakkhuka, Pār. 1. 8. 4.
- methunaka, Pār. 2. 7. 46.
- rajata, N. 18. 1 sq.
- rathakāra, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
- rājā (comp. Bimbisāra, Pasenadi, Index I A), Pār. 2. 1. 3 sq.; 2. 3, 4. 21; 4. 9. 3; N. 6. 3. 1; 10. 1. 3, 2. 1; Pāc. 53. 1; 57. 1; 83. 1 sq.; Sekh. 69; Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.—rājakula, Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1.—rājadhānī, Pār. 4. 1. 3.—rājabhāta, Bhnī Pāc. 8. 1.—rājabhogga, N. 10. 1. 3, 2. 1.—rājavatthu, S. 6. 2. 3.—rājāgara, Bhnī Pāc. 41.—rājorodha, Bhnī Pāc. 4. 1.—padesarājā, Pār. 2. 3.
- rūpa, Pāc. 65. 1.
- rūpiya, N. 18. 1 sq.; 19. 2.—rūpiyasamvohāra, N. 19. 1 sq.
- lekhā, Pār. 3. 4. 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 65. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 49. 2.—lekhaka, Pāc. 2. 2.

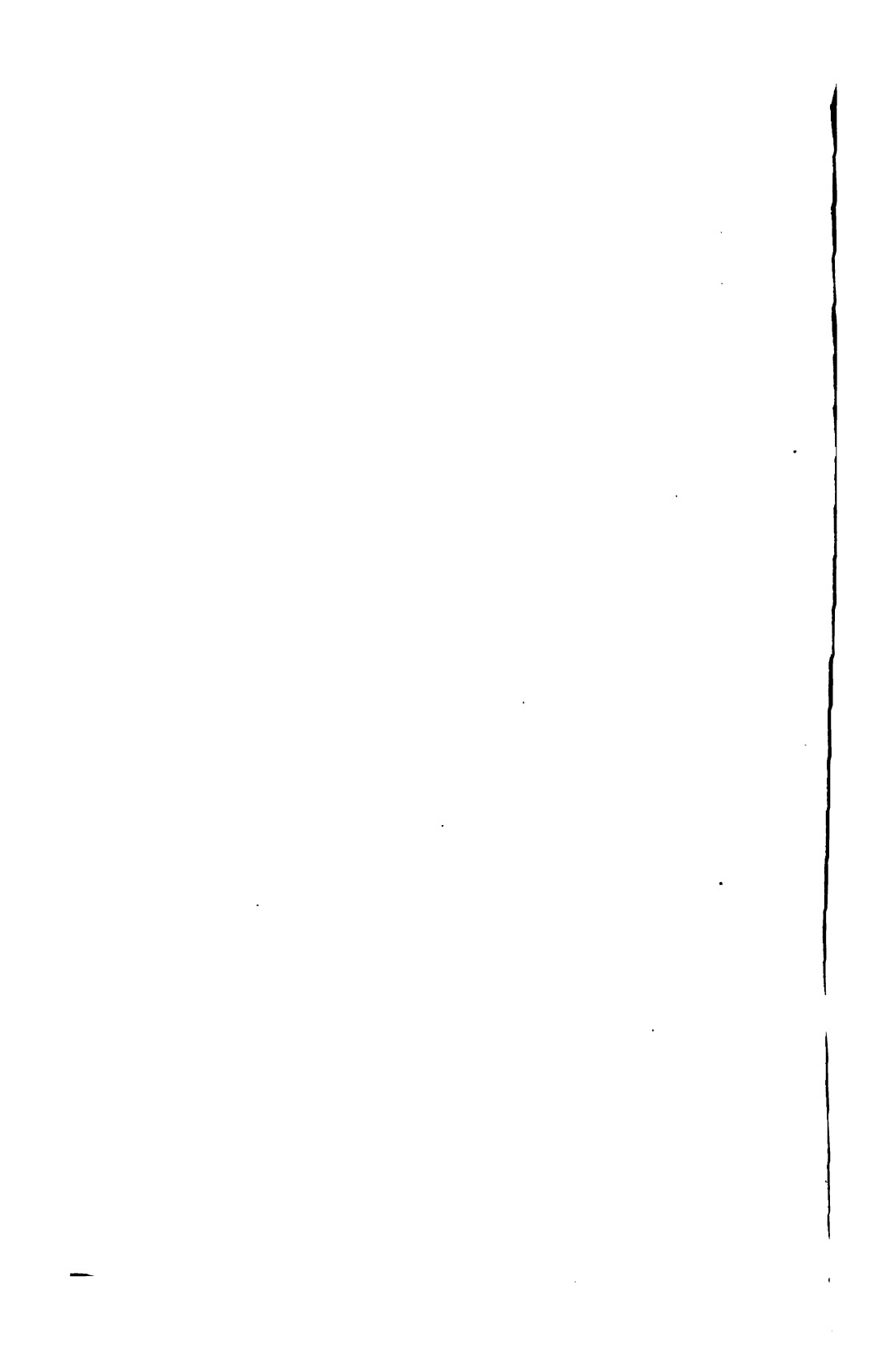


- leṇa, S. 6. 3. 16; N. 33. 1; Pâc. 19. 2.  
 loṇa, P. 6. 2.
- vaccakuṭi, Pâc. 5. 2.—vaccatṭhâna, S. 8. 1. 4.
- vanappati, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 18.
- vassikasâtikâ, Pâc. 91.
- vâtapâna, S. 2. 1; N. 23. 1. 3.
- vidha, P. 6. 11.
- veṇa, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
- vesiyâ, Bhnî Pâc. 2. 1; 21. 1.
- vehâsakuṭi, Pâc. 18. 1 sq.
- vohârîka, Pâr. 2. 1. 6.
- samketakamma, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 30; 3. 4. 10.
- samghâṭi, Pâr. 4. 9. 3; S. 13. 1. 2; N. 20. 1; P. 14. 3 sq.; 18. 20, etc.  
 —samghâṭicâra, Bhnî Pâc. 24.
- samghâṇi, Bhnî Pâc. 86.
- sattha, Pâr. 2. 3; Pâc. 34. 1; 66.
- santhata, N. 11. 1, 2. 1; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; 14. 1 sq.; 15. 1. 3.
- sâpateyya, Pâr. 1. 5. 8 sq.; 2. 7. 46; Pâc. 6. 1; Bhnî S. 1. 1.
- sîvathikâ, Pâr. 1. 10. 13.
- suṅka, Pâr. 2. 4. 21; Pâc. 66. 1 sq.—suṅkaghâta, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 21.—suṅkatṭhâna, Pâr. 2. 7. 26.
- suññâgâra, Pâr. 3. 1. 3; 4. 3 sq.; Pâc. 8. 2.
- suvanna, Pâr. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2. 4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2; 23. 1.
- sûcighara, Pâc. 60. 1 sq.; 86.
- setṭhi, Pâc. 2. 1; Pât. 1. 1.—setṭhi-putta, Pâr. 1. 5. 1; N. 6. 1. 1.
- seṇi, Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.
- sedeti, Pâr. 3. 5. 14.
- senâ, Pâc. 48 sq.; 83. 1. 3.
- sokajjhâyika, Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1; 46. 1.
- hirañña, Pâr. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2. 4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2.

VII. VERSES.<sup>1</sup>

- Aññathâ santam attânam, Pâr. 4. 1. 3.
- adhiçetaso appamajjato, Pâc. 22. 1.
- ap' âhaṃ te na jânâmi, S. 6. 1. 5.
- ubho atthaṃ na jânantî, Sekh. 69.
- kâsâvakanṭhâ bahavo, Pâr. 4. 1. 3.
- gati migânaṃ pavanam, P. 8. 2. 53.
- chandâ dosâ bhayâ (bis), P. 13. 4.
- channam ativassati, P. 8. 2. 52.
- dhir atthu taṃ dhanalâbham, Sekh. 69.
- na taṃ yâce, S. 6. 1. 3.
- paribbaja mahâbrahme, Sekh. 69.
- manâpam eva bhâseyya, Pâc. 2. 1.
- mam' annapânam, S. 6. 1. 3.
- yaṃ laddham tena tuṭṭhabbam, Bhnî Pâc. 1. 1.
- yâcako appiyo hoti, S. 6. 1. 5.
- sâlinam odano, Sekh. 69.
- susu yathâ, S. 6. 1. 3.
- seyyo ayogulo, Pâr. 4. 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> The verses of the Parivâra, containing enumerations or definitions of technical terms, enumerations of Theras, etc., have not been received into this index.



## CORRECTIONS.

## VOL. I.

- Page 21, l. 9. Read Senâninigamo. See Sacred Books, vol. xiii. p. 113, note.
- p. 102, last line. Read kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ. pâri-suddhiṃ, etc.
- p. 133, l. 10. Read sūpatiṭṭhitam.
- p. 171, l. 4. For pariyositâya read apariyositâya.
- p. 182, l. 34. Read saravatî.
- p. 185, ll. 15, 17. Read asâtisakaṭavâhe hiraññam.
- p. 199, ll. 7, 9. Read dhamanisantatagatte.
- p. 293, l. 22. Read ciñṇena. Comp. Bhikkhunûvibhaṅga Pâc. 21. 1.
- p. 296, l. 5. Read thullakacchu.
- p. 340, l. 8. For sandhâya read saddhâya.
- p. 359, l. 27. For ubhayassa read ubhay' assa.

## VOL. II.

- p. 95, l. 35. For dhatâ read dhâtâ. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.
- p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakha-parijitaṃ. Comp. Parivâra VI. 5.
- p. 115, l. 21. For vipâṭetvâ I think we should read vipphâ-tetvâ (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphat). Dr. Morris suggests vipphâletvâ.
- p. 188, last line. Read chavassa kheḷâpakassâ 'ti.
- p. 317, l. 34. For châdanam read chadanam.

## VOL. III.

- p. 21, ll. 3, 4. Read dvayamdvayasamâpattim.  
 p. 28, ll. 9, 10. Read dvayamdvayasamâpatti.  
 p. 44, l. 13. Read saddhâya.

## VOL. IV.

- p. 7, l. 19. Mr. Subhûti is probably right in suggesting the reading kâtakotavikâya.  
 p. 204, ll. 6-9. I owe the reading of the corresponding passage in the Chavaka Jâtaka (Jât. 309) to the kindness of Mr. Trenckner. It runs thus :

sabbam idaṃ carimavatam, ubho dhammam na passanti,  
 ubho pakatiyâ cutâ,  
 yo cāyam sajjhāpayati yo ca dhammam adhīyati.

END OF VOL. V.







